

Go
929.2
St67s
v.1
pt.1
1243961

M.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01431 8882

444
2002A

~~444~~

mtw

40-

With the author's compliments



STOKES RECORDS



Anson Phelps Stokes

2

NOTES
REGARDING THE ANCESTRY AND LIVES OF
ANSON PHELPS STOKES
AND
HELEN LOUISA (PHELPS) STOKES

BY
ANSON PHELPS STOKES



Arms on silverware brought to America
by Thomas Stokes
in 1795

NEW YORK
PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE FAMILY
1910

Copyright, 1910, by
ANSON PHELPS STOKES

1243961

TO MY CHILDREN

WHOSE LOVE HAS ADDED, SO LARGELY, TO MY ENJOYMENT OF LIFE,
AND WHOSE DEVELOPMENT IN ABILITY, EARNEST CHARACTER,
AND UNSELFISH USEFULNESS I HAVE WATCHED WITH SO
MUCH INTEREST, FINDING THEREIN GREAT RE-
SEMBLANCE TO THEIR MOTHER AND TO
MANY OF OUR ANCESTORS, I DEDI-
CATE THESE PAGES, WHICH
I HAVE PREPARED FOR
FAMILY USE

BRICK HOUSE
NOROTON, CONN.
March, 1910

CONTENTS

VOLUME I

PART 1

	PAGE
TO MY CHILDREN	v
PLAN OF WORK	xiii
INTRODUCTION	3
BIRTH OF ANSON PHELPS STOKES AT PHELPS PLACE ON EAST RIVER, NEW YORK	13
FATHER'S BIRTH, PARENTAGE, AND EARLY LIFE	17
MOTHER'S BIRTH, PARENTAGE, AND EARLY LIFE	83

PART 2

MARRIAGE OF PARENTS AND EARLY VISITS TO THE BERKSHIRES AND TO ENGLAND	123
EARLY LIFE AT CLIFTON COTTAGE AND AT ANSONIA	130
LIFE WITH PARENTS ON MADISON SQUARE, NEW YORK	164
BIRTH AND PARENTAGE OF HELEN LOUISA (PHELPS) STOKES	184
EARLY LIFE OF HELEN LOUISA (PHELPS) STOKES. BY HERSELF	188
LIFE OF ANSON PHELPS STOKES AND OF HELEN LOUISA (PHELPS) STOKES, FROM THEIR MARRIAGE TO DEATH OF I. N. PHELPS, THE LAST SURVIVOR OF THEIR PARENTS, AUGUST 1, 1888	199
INDEX	253
MEMORANDA	273

VOLUME II

APPENDICES TO VOL. I:

- A. ANCESTRY OF JAMES BOULTER STOKES.
- B. ANCESTRY OF CAROLINE (PHELPS) STOKES.

CONTENTS

- C. ANCESTRY OF ISAAC NEWTON PHELPS.
- D. ANCESTRY OF SARAH MARIA (LUSK) PHELPS.
- E. SURNAMES OF ANCESTORS.
- F. EXTRACTS FROM GENEALOGICAL CORRESPONDENCE WITH MISS RUTH T. SPERRY, MR. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, AND OTHERS.
- G. CHRONOLOGY.

VOLUME III

LIFE OF ANSON PHELPS STOKES AND HELEN L. (PHELPS) STOKES, AFTER DEATH OF I. N. PHELPS, AUGUST 1, 1888.

VOLUME IV

APPENDICES:

- H. BIBLIOGRAPHY.
- I. LIST OF SOME LEGAL PAPERS AND RECORDS ON FILE. PHOTOGRAPHS.
- J. COPIES OF FAMILY LETTERS AND EXTRACTS FROM SAME AND FROM BOOKS AND PAPERS.
- K. COPIES OF AND EXTRACTS FROM SPEECHES, CORRESPONDENCE, PAPERS, AND BOOKS BY ANSON PHELPS STOKES.
- L. ADDITIONAL GENEALOGICAL NOTES.
- M. NOTES REGARDING LIVES OF CHILDREN.
- N. NOTES AND QUERIES.

Each volume has its own index.

Some numbered blank pages are placed at end of each Appendix. On these pages additional facts, when available, may be written.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PART 1	PAGE
Anson Phelps Stokes	<i>Frontispiece</i>	
Phelps house on East River		13
Plan of Phelps house		14
The cliff at Lowestoft, England		18
St. Margaret's Church, Lowestoft		18
Pakefield, England		19
William Armstrong Stokes, baptismal record		22
Mr. and Mrs. Richard Lee		24
James Boulter		32
Rev. and Mrs. John Lee		32
Arrival of the ship <i>Duff</i> at the South Sea Islands		34
Record of the marriage of William and Sarah Stokes		36
Record of the death of Sarah Stokes		36
Record of the death of William Stokes		36
Book brought from England by Thomas Stokes		37
Roque's map of East London		38
Silverware brought from England by Thomas Stokes		40
Duchess of Suffolk and her husband, Adrian Stokes		42
Lady Jane Grey being offered the crown		42
American College of Heraldry certificate	<i>second plate</i>	42
Stokes brass in Seend Church	<i>third plate</i>	42
Seend Church		43
Devices on window of Seend Church		43
Dr. Thomas Stokes of Stanshawes Court		44
Draft of letter from James Stokes to John Wait		46
Particular of deeds, Stanshawes Court		48
Abstract of title, Stanshawes Court		49
Sketch-map of west of England		50
Map of East London		52
Effigy of Adam de Stok at Great Bedwyn		58
Ancestry of James Stokes, chart		60
Thomas Boulter Stokes		62
Josiah Stokes		62
Letter of Thomas Stokes to Anson Greene Phelps		64
No. 114 Waverly Place		66
No. 58 Tenth Street		66
No. 46 Franklin Street		67
Lines composed by Josiah Stokes		68
Letter of Josiah Stokes to Anson Greene Phelps		70

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
William Armstrong Stokes	72
Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Stokes	74
Rev. Robert Scott	76
General George B. McClellan	76
Letter of G. W. Lee	80
Ancestry of Caroline (Phelps) Stokes, chart	82
Thomas Woodbridge Phelps	84
Monument to Dorothy Lamb (Woodbridge) Phelps	88
Stone to Haynes Woodbridge	88
Elizabeth (Olcott) Egleston	92
Yardley Hastings	94
Dudley Castle	94
Sir Harry Vane, the younger	95
"The Two Brothers"	95
Paper signed by Vane and Mildmay	96
John Haynes	100
Indian deed	102
Copford Hall and Church	103
Mabel Harlakenden <i>two plates</i>	104
Miss Harlakenden	106
Richard Harlakenden	106
Will of Roger Harlakenden	107
Earls Colne Priory	108
Part of deed signed by Richard Harlakenden	109
Painting from the Phelps house at Tewkesbury, England	112
Charter Oak and Wyllys mansion <i>second plate</i>	112
Paper signed by the four magistrates of the Colony of Connecticut	114
Wyllys manor-house, Fenny Compton	115
Drake chart	116
Monument to the founders of Hartford	118
Wyllys monument	118
"Ministers' Group," Hartford Cemetery	119
Entrance gates, Hartford Cemetery	119
Trial of Charles I	120

PART 2

Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Mr. and Mrs. James Stokes	124
Plan of Clifton Cottage	126
Clifton Cottage	127
Colosseum at Rome	130

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Thomas Banks	134
James Stokes	134
Letter written by Judge William Armstrong Stokes	136
William E. Dodge	140
Daniel James	140
Mr. and Mrs. Anson Greene Phelps	142
Mr. and Mrs. Clinton Gilbert	144
Reverie, a poem, in handwriting of Thomas Stokes, 1789	148
Anson Greene Phelps	150
Anson Greene Phelps, Jr.	150
Mrs. Isabella Holt	154
Summer residence of James Stokes, Ansonia	158
Letter signed by Anson Greene Phelps, Jr.	162
Nos. 35 and 37 Madison Avenue	164
The Madison Square	165
Mr. and Mrs. James Stokes and family	166
The <i>Dreadnaught</i>	170
Rooms at 37 Madison Avenue	172
“ “ “ “ “	173
Caroline Phelps Stokes	176
Anson Phelps Stokes	182
Helen Louisa Phelps	182
Ancestry of Isaac Newton Phelps, chart	184
Ancestry of Sarah Maria (Lusk) Phelps, chart	185
Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Phelps	186
Isaac Newton Phelps <i>second plate</i>	186
Birthplace of Isaac Newton Phelps <i>second plate</i>	186
Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Newton Phelps	188
Mrs. Sylvester Lusk <i>second plate</i>	188
Helen Louisa Phelps	190
Sarah Maria Phelps <i>second plate</i>	190
Helen Louisa Phelps	192
Isaac Newton Phelps <i>second plate</i>	192
Sarah Maria Phelps <i>second plate</i>	192
Helen Louisa Phelps	194
Sarah Maria Phelps	196
Helen Louisa Phelps	196
Helen Louisa Phelps <i>second plate</i>	196
No. 229 Madison Avenue, drawing-room	198
No. 229 Madison Avenue	199

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Newton Phelps	202
Residence of Anson Phelps Stokes at New Brighton	204
“ “ “ “ “ “ “ “	205
Wooden wedding invitation	206
Library at New Brighton, residence	208
“ “ “ “ “	209
Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes and family, 1872	210
Mr. and Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes, about 1873	<i>second plate</i> . 210
Anson Phelps Stokes at Rome, 1875	212
Newton, Sarah, and Helen	<i>second plate</i> . 212
Olivia Eggleston Phelps Stokes	214
Caroline Phelps Stokes	214
Mrs. Elizabeth (Stokes) Slade	<i>second plate</i> . 214
Mrs. Dora (Stokes) Dale	<i>second plate</i> . 214
Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes and family, 1876	216
The <i>Nereid</i>	218
The <i>Clytie</i>	219
Mrs. James Stokes, 1872	220
James Stokes, 1872, by D. Huntington	<i>second plate</i> . 220
Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes and family, 1881	224
Mrs. Killick at New Brighton	226
Children on sled at New Brighton	226
Ethel, Caroline, and Mildred	227
Day nursery at New Brighton	227
On board the <i>Clytie</i>	228
Birch Island, 1883	<i>second plate</i> . 228
“ “ “	229
Birch Island, 1884	230
“ “ “	231
Ethel, Caroline, and Mildred	232
Birch Island, 1886	234
Mr. and Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes and family, 1887	236
Ethel, Caroline, and Mildred	238
Mr. and Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes and family, 1888	242
Lusk homestead at Enfield, Conn.	248
Church at Enfield	249
Pedigree of Mabel Harlakenden	274

PLAN OF WORK

The following is the plan which I have adopted for this work:

I intend to print the first volume now¹ and the second volume after obtaining further information which I hope to get in England this summer.

In case any part of the work be not printed during my lifetime, I recommend that my daughter Helen² be consulted regarding the revision and printing, and that the final decision regarding any point rest with my wife, or eldest surviving son.

Additional genealogical information may be added in Appendix L.

The block numbers, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, etc., that appear after names of individuals, refer to their numbers on the semicircular genealogical chart on inside of end cover in Vol. II. Sections of this chart are in this volume. Each sectional chart contains the ancestry of one of the grandparents of my children, viz.: James Stokes,⁴ p. 60; Caroline (Phelps) Stokes,⁵ p. 82; Isaac Newton Phelps,⁶ p. 184; and Sarah Maria (Lusk) Phelps,⁷ p. 185.

Where I speak of "your grandfather," etc., it will be necessary to remember that the work is addressed to my children. (See p. v.)

I have arranged a system of Appendices and genealogical envelopes, so that any part of the work can be conveniently added to by me or by any descendants at any time, upon further information being available.

Some of the notes, while perhaps not important in themselves, have been included with a view to suggest or facilitate further inquiries.

NOTE. I would advise that books and papers of genealogical importance be kept under lock.

¹ Expecting to be in England this summer, and because of my advanced age and for reasons stated in foot-note 2 on p. 40, it is desirable that I should not longer delay printing this first volume.

² I have talked much regarding this work with my daughter Helen, who accompanied me on genealogical visits in England and in Connecticut. She knows more about the work than any other of my children, and has much talent for such studies. My secretary, Miss Margaret J. Breen, has aided me much in the preparation of the work. She made the index and is seeing this volume through the press for me.

PLAN OF WORK

For these notes I have adopted partly a chronological form. But for the sake of coherence and convenience, I have treated a number of subjects in separate chapters in the Appendices in Vol. II and Vol. IV. They may seem swollen, but I hope they may not be considered useless.

For information regarding individual ancestors, reference may be made to Vol. II, Appendices A, B, C, D, and to the large numbered envelopes in genealogical file case at my office, containing papers and notes, some of them too lengthy to print. The numbers on the envelopes correspond with the numbers on the semicircular folded chart at end of Vol. II of these notes.¹

This arrangement may encourage and facilitate further study by some of my children. They will see that the semicircular chart gives, so far as Phelps are concerned, both on the side of my mother and of my wife, nine generations very nearly complete (my children being the ninth), and that many names are traced much further back, while the names of my children's ancestors have all been traced back for at least five generations, and in most cases much further.²

¹ *With the numbered envelopes in genealogical file are some envelopes marked with letters instead of numbers. The envelopes marked with letters contain letters, papers, etc., of genealogical interest, and are indexed in the card catalogue of the file.*

² *At Brick House there is a collection of old family letters, books and personal articles, which my sisters sent me in 1909, with request that I keep them together and hand them down on conditions similar to those provided for the full-length portrait of our father. The conditions, as pasted on the back of frame of the portrait, are as follows:*

"In giving father's portrait, painted from life by D. Huntington, to brother Anson, it is our earnest wish that it shall remain in the family of the eldest brother, at whose suggestion we believe it was made; and we trust it will be handed down in the male line according to seniority by birth, and failing male issue, to the descendants of daughters.

"We request it shall never be sold, but any owner is at liberty to present it to the New York Historical Society, the Metropolitan Art Museum, or similar public institution.

(Signed)

"April 30, 1904."

"OLIVIA E. P. STOKES.

"CAROLINE PHELPS STOKES.

My sisters wrote February 15, 1909:

"There are several articles of family interest which we prize and which we know you and your family will also value. We thought you might like to keep them together in a case at your house, leaving them with the letters to your children, instructing your children that you wish them passed on to their children. It would be pleasant to have them passed on as portrait of father by Huntington is to be passed on."

I have added to this collection a lot of old letters received at other times from my sisters, from my cousin the Rev. D. Stuart Dodge, D.D., and from others.

INTRODUCTION

"Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations."—*Deuteronomy*, chap. 32, verse 7.

"And mankind do not begin to search until the objects of their search are quite or nearly lost. The lives of hundreds and hundreds of scholars have been spent to regain, if it were possible, a small fraction of those treasures which lay open to the eye of all Athenians and were passed by unheeded of them."—*Professor Jowett*. (On the inscriptions which Herodotus and Thucydides so strangely omitted to record.)

"A people which takes no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."—*Macaulay*.

"He only deserves to be remembered by posterity who treasures up and preserves the history of his ancestors."—*Burke*.

INTRODUCTION

UNTIL I retired from business and my eldest son came of age, and Lenox was our country home, the study of genealogy interested me little.

Then remembering my mother's love for that part of New England, where her ancestors had been distinguished from the time of its earliest English settlement, and recollecting that my father, shortly before his death, had told me of his intention to have some information regarding his family written out, and knowing that this had been deferred too long, I felt great regret that I had not, during my parents' lifetime, shown more interest in such matters, and I thought that I owed it to my children to contribute something toward a record of those from whom they are descended.

I recalled the fact that GEORGE PHELPS,³²⁰ whose name stands first on the list of landowners holding confirmed titles¹ in the neighboring town of Westfield when it was the most western English station in Massachusetts, was my wife's ancestor as well as mine, and that I am descended also from his brother WILLIAM PHELPS,³²⁴ member of the first Court of Connecticut,² the grandson of GEORGE having married the granddaughter of WILLIAM.³

The good example of my sisters, who had contributed so much to the privately printed *Memories*⁴ of my parents, also influenced me.

¹ "According to the records the following persons had confirmed titles: George and Isaac Phelps and Captain Cook, Mr. Cornish, Thomas Dewey, J. Noble, David Ashley, John Holyoke, John Ponder, and John Ingersoll. These men lived near the confluence of Great and Little Rivers. They took up their residence here (Westfield) about 1666."—Barber's *Mass. Hist. Collections*.

² See p. 113.

³ See *The Phelps Family of America*, by Judge Oliver Seymour Phelps and A. T. Servin, Vol. II, p. 1290.

⁴ Only one hundred copies were printed. There is one in the New York Public Library and one in the British Museum.

INTRODUCTION

I am glad and thankful that they gave so much time to designing, collecting and compiling, and writing for the *Memories*, which have preserved so much which is of family interest and importance. Their example has led me to follow them in the same field, and I have found their continued aid and advice of much assistance in my present work.¹

I did not take any active part in the preparation of *Memories*, which they employed Miss Anna B. Warner to write.² I was exceedingly busy at the time with matters of my father's estate, and with my own and my father-in-law's affairs. I thought Miss Warner more likely to appreciate New England traits, such as my mother's, than English traits, such as my father's, and it appeared to me probable that much more attention would be given to my mother than to my father in the book.

My interest in studying and making notes regarding family history was stimulated by finding that philanthropic work became more and more a characteristic of my children. In this connection I like to remember that they are descended from two lines of Colonial clergymen, WOODBRIDGES and GRAHAMS; that their ancestor THOMAS DUDLEY,⁶⁷⁴ second Governor of Massachusetts and signer of the charter of Harvard University, had long served, in the highest positions, and without salary,³ this colony, to the establishment of which he, at the commencement, subscribed at one time two thousand pounds sterling,⁴ and a further sum later, and had devoted many

¹ Most of the extracts from my mother's journal in the present book are copied from *Memories*.

² She and her sister, Miss Susan Warner, sat directly behind Mr. I. N. Phelps's pew in Mercer Street Church. See p. 140. I don't remember ever meeting them, but mother read to us the stories of New England life, *Queechy* and *The Wide, Wide World*, written by Miss Susan Warner. Miss Anna Warner also wrote a number of books.

³ When Governor Winthrop received, in 1637, a grant of 1200 acres of land, Dudley, as Deputy Governor, received a grant of 1000 acres. See note 1, p. 100.

⁴ Equal to about \$50,000 now.

Chief Justice Baldwin of Connecticut writes in Vol. VII, New Haven Historical Society papers:

"If [Theophilus] Eaton was worth, as is probable, something like £4000 when he left England, it was a fortune corresponding to one of over \$100,000 at the present time, considered in relation to the purchasing power of money, the scale of living, and the general average of mercantile capital actively employed."

INTRODUCTION

years; that my children were descended from the HARLAKENDENS,¹ powerful defenders of the Puritans of England, and from the cultured, distinguished, and liberty-loving early Colonial governors JOHN HAYNES⁶⁷⁸² and GEORGE WYLLYS⁶⁷⁶,³ that their great-grandfather THOMAS STOKES⁸⁴ had been one of the thirteen men who, in London in 1795, formed the London Missionary Society, and had been associated afterward in New York with another great-grandfather, ANSON GREENE PHELPS,¹⁰ in founding the American Bible Society, the American Tract Society, and the New York Peace Society.⁵ He was also one of the founders of the American Sunday School Union, organized in Philadelphia in 1824, and was one of the New York managers.

I hope that my descendants may profit by information regarding those from whom we are descended, and be encouraged to services of love and self-sacrifice, without which perplexing problems in church and state and in society cannot be successfully solved.

In 1889, soon after we went to live in the "Homestead" at Lenox, a house that stood on land that long before had belonged to the Phelps family, my friend Mr. Buchanan Winthrop advised me to see the papers relating to Phelps ancestry belonging to Mr. Servin,⁶ the Lenox postmaster. I had heard something of the correspondence of Judge Oliver Seymour Phelps and Mr. Servin regarding the Phelps family, but I had given little attention to it. I was now interested in finding how much they had collected.⁷

My sisters were visiting us at Lenox at this time, and we talked of our mother's life at Pittsfield in the school of Rev. Eliakim Phelps,⁸ father of Professor Austin Phelps of Andover,

¹ For some account of the Harlakendens and their descent from the Plantagenets and great English families, see p. 105 and chart at end of this volume; also Vol. II, Appendix B.

² John Haynes also served the colony without salary.

³ See p. 107.

⁴ See pp. 20, 21, and 155.

⁵ See pp. 74 and 85.

⁶ Mr. Servin's wife was a Miss Phelps.

⁷ *The Phelps Family of America*, by them, has since been published by the Eagle Publishing Company of Pittsfield, Mass., 1899.

⁸ Descended from William Phelps, who, with his brother George, came to America in 1630 with Winthrop.

INTRODUCTION

Massachusetts; and of mother's visits to Lenox, the last one a few months before her death, when she stopped at the old house which stood where our house, the "Homestead," had since been built; and how the man who then owned that old house bore the same name, Ensign Loomis, as the man whom GEORGE PHELPS³²⁰ had named in his will, "April ye 24th, 1683," as an "overseer" to "take care that this my last will be performed to the true intent and meaning thereof."

We also spoke of the work done for the Indians by Timothy Woodbridge of Stockbridge,¹ who was Massachusetts Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and associated with Jonathan Edwards and John Sargent in missionary work there.²

I collected and read many books regarding early New England history, and in 1891 wrote to my eldest daughter, Baroness Halkett, who was living in England, to make inquiries there. She consulted the Heralds' College,³ and in 1892 I went abroad with my daughter Helen, visited many places of ancestral interest, looked up church records, and studied in the library of the British Museum.

I continued genealogical studies from time to time here and abroad for years, made a large preparatory chart which aided me much, collected many books in which our ancestors were mentioned, and had considerable correspondence with Rev. Thomas Gabriel Stokes, Rector of Carnteel, Aughnacloy, Ireland, and Chancellor of Armagh, and with others regarding the Stokes family that formerly lived in Gloucestershire and Wiltshire. Rev. Mr. Stokes sent me a copy of the manuscript *Pedigree of the Stokes Family of Stanshawes Court*, which will be found in Vol. II, Appendix A.

¹ He was a cousin of my ancestor, Timothy Woodbridge of Hartford.

² A Dutchman from New York sold gin to the Indians and bought some of their interests in the Stockbridge lands. These lands were not held in severalty, but in shares of joint interest.

The ministers forced the Dutchman to give back these interests to the Indians, and reimbursed to him the sums he had paid for them.

The ministers then applied to the General Court for compensation, and the court gave them lands in the adjoining town of Lenox. These "Ministers' Grants" are the basis of many titles to Lenox property.

³ See p. 107.

INTRODUCTION

I employed Miss Ruth T. Sperry, sister of the Connecticut Congressman, to search records in Connecticut, and she spent much of her time for some years before her death in this work for me.¹

But it was not until 1900, during the time of recovery from weakness occasioned by loss of my left leg, that I found opportunity to compare and to more fully consider the materials I had collected and the many notes I had made.

In 1901, at the suggestion of Mr. Henry Waters, the eminent American genealogist, I employed Mr. Lothrop Withington to make searches in England, where he has obtained for me copies of important wills and probate and prerogative court records, parish records, church records, and other information.² Then ensued some delay from my other occupations, and waiting to get further particulars from England.³

If my children fail of success in life, it will not be for want of distinguished ancestry.⁴

¹ Miss Ruth T. Sperry had done some work for my sisters, and was familiar with Phelps ancestry, having been associated with Dr. Stiles in preparing his last edition of the *History of Ancient Windsor*, in which she revised the part regarding the Phelps family. Miss Sperry was born at Woodbridge, Conn., and lived at Windsor, Conn., where she died 22d February, 1900.

² See Vol. II, Appendix A.

³ Many extracts from Mr. Withington's reports will be found in Vol. II. In searching for the record of the birth of my great-grandfather, William Stokes, he reported great hindrance from the clerk of the new Borough of Stepney refusing all access to the borough records, which are the records remaining of the parishes forming the new borough. To overcome this difficulty, I obtained a letter from Hon. John Burns, President of the London Local Government Board. The vaults containing these records were found in great confusion, the volumes in heaps on the floor, and water from a leaking tap had been allowed to run over some of them. They are taken from many parishes. A local opposition paper stated that the authorities were cataloguing and arranging at considerable expense old and useless records, omitting to catalogue and make accessible late records which might divulge a series of irregularities similar to those in a neighboring parish. This charge appears to have checked the work on the old records.

Mr. Withington writes, July 6, 1907, from London:

"We have had another short term at St. George's, and really they promise us in a few short weeks access to the rest of the St. George's books without resorting to a spade and hoe."

⁴ For information and reference to authorities regarding my father's ancestry, see Vol. II, Appendix A.

For information and reference to authorities regarding your New England ancestry, see Vol. II, Appendices B, C, D.

INTRODUCTION

You are descended in several direct lines from the Plantagenets.¹

You are descended from the Pilgrims of Plymouth,² and from the Puritans of Dorchester.

You have the DUDLEY blood, of which Sir Philip Sidney and Oliver Wendell Holmes were so proud.³

Your ancestor, Rev. JOHN WOODBRIDGE,³³⁶ born at Stanton, Wiltshire, 1613, who left Oxford on requirement of the Oath of Conformity, was of a line of English clergymen of the name of Woodbridge. He arrived in Massachusetts in 1634, returned to England in 1647, and was chaplain to the Parliamentary Commission treating with the king, Charles I, and returned in 1663 to Massachusetts, where he had married, in 1639, MERCY DUDLEY,³³⁷ daughter of Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.⁶⁷⁴

You are descended from the distinguished New England Colonial⁵

¹ You are descendants in the twenty-fourth degree from Edward I through the Harlakenden family (see chart, end of this volume), and in the twenty-second degree from Edward I through the Drake family (see chart, p. 116).

See *History of the Dudley Family*, by Dean Dudley.

Life and Work of Governor Thomas Dudley, by Augustine Jones.

The Sutton-Dudleys, by George Adlard.

See Vol. II, Appendix B, Chancellor Walworth's *Descent of Mabel Harlakenden*, and, at end of this volume, her ancestral chart made by Rev. Henry Jones of Bridgeport. (Chancellor Walworth was the last Chancellor of the State of New York.)

See also numerous articles on Harlakendens in the early numbers of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*.

Morant's *Essex*, Vol. II; Wright's *Essex*, Vol. I; *Harleian Society Records*, Vol. XIII; *Archæologia Cantiana*, Vol. XIV.

Browning's *Americans of Royal Descent*, showing the royal descents of Rev. Timothy Woodbridge and of his wife, Dorothy (Lamb) Woodbridge. See p. 116.

Letter from G. Ambrose Lee (Blue Mantle), *Heralds' College*, London, February 22, 1892, to Baroness Halkett. See note 1, p. 107.

Drake Genealogy, by Professor Salisbury (Yale) and Mrs. Salisbury. See chart, p. 116.

See also *Stokes Pedigree* in Vol. II, Appendix A.

² See p. 186 and Vol. II, Appendix D.

³ "I am a Dudley in blood. That Duke's (Northumberland) daughter's son. . . My chiefest honor is to be a Dudley."—*Sidney State Papers*.

"The Dudley blood makes folks proud."—Oliver Wendell Holmes in *Elsie Venner*.

When I went to live at Shadow Brook, Oliver Wendell Holmes, who had lived near there, wrote to our common friend Holker Abbott to send me his good wishes and "hope that the descendant of Governor Dudley may find as much peace and comfort in Berkshire as did his far-off cousin." Oliver Wendell Holmes was descended from Governor Dudley.

⁴ Her eldest brother, Rev. Samuel Dudley, married Mary Winthrop, daughter of Governor John Winthrop, about 1632. See *Woodbridge Family Record*, by Louis Mitchell, Donald Grant Mitchell, and Alfred Mitchell, containing mention of Anson Greene Phelps, and quoting many Woodbridge wills, etc.

⁵ Hosmer's *Life of Sir Henry Vane*, referring to the standing of the colonists, says:

"If we look at the colonists themselves, while of the laymen the larger portion were of humble estate and simple education, there were a number of gentle birth and ample means. The Lady

INTRODUCTION

families of ADAMS,¹ ALCOCK,² BARNARD, BATCHELLER, BISSELL, BRONSON, BURCHARD, DESBOROUGH, DRAKE, DUDLEY, EGGLESTON,³ EMERSON,⁴ FULLER, GRAHAM, GRANT, GRISWOLD, FORD, HARLAKENDEN, HAYNES, HOLCOMB, HOOKER,⁵ KING, LAMB, LOOMIS, MOORE, OLCOTT, OLMSTEAD, PAGE, PALMER, PHELPS, PORTER, PRATT, SANBORN, SHELDON, STEBBINS, STEELE, STOCKING, STOUGHTON, STRONG, TALCOTT, VASSALL,⁶ WADSWORTH, WATSON, WATTS, WOLCOTT, WOODBRIDGE, WYATT, and WYLLYS.⁷

Arabella Johnson, who died in the early months, was a daughter of the third Earl of Lincoln [head of the now ducal house of Newcastle]. Roger Harlakenden, the magistrate, whose sister Mabel was the wife of John Haynes, Governor of Massachusetts, and afterward principal founder of Connecticut, could trace his line back to the Plantagenets. The family of Saltonstall was illustrious. John Winthrop, the father of the colony, usually elected Governor at the May General Court, and even when not a governor the mainstay of the enterprise through his abundant means, his public spirit, and his remarkable wisdom, was of the most honorable station. He came from a Suffolk family, staked in the enterprise a fortune yielding an annual income, for those days most handsome, £600 or £700, and, though not always in favor, always fortunately possessed sufficient influence to turn things to a happy issue. It was not a democratic community. Blood was respectfully deferred to. Wrote Winthrop [in his journal]: 'The best part of a community is always the least, and of that best part the wiser part is always the lesser.' In this expression Winthrop's associates in the management of affairs would undoubtedly have concurred.

'Let men of God in courts and churches watch
O'er such as do a toleration hatch,'

wrote Dudley, a figure scarcely less conspicuous in the first days than Winthrop; and intolerance was received in the colony as a matter of course.

"Leaving out a few leading spirits among the laymen, no class in the colony exercised anything like the influence possessed by ministers. As regards birth and powerful connections, matters in those days so highly regarded, no men were superior to them."

"The decrees of the English Star Chamber and the persecutions of Archbishop Laud were 'sifting the wheat of the three kingdoms' and furnishing abundant seed to plant the deserts of New England with men of resolution and unbending hearts."—Moore's *Memoirs of American Governors*.

¹ John Adams, who came to New England in the *Fortune*, 9th November, 1621.

² The name since written Alcott, by Bronson Alcott and his daughter, Louisa May Alcott, and other descendants.

³ Bagot Eggleston married Mary Talcott, sister of John Talcott, one of the chief magistrates of the colony of Connecticut, and one of its founders. John Talcott was grandfather of Governor Joseph Talcott.

⁴ Your mother is eighth generation in descent from the emigrant Thomas Emerson of Ipswich, through his daughter Elizabeth, who married John Fuller.

Ralph Waldo Emerson was seventh in descent from Thomas Emerson through his son Rev. Joseph Emerson.

⁵ George Alcock married the sister of Rev. Thomas Hooker before coming to America. I am descended from this marriage.

⁶ William Vassall was a signer of the Cambridge [England] Agreement of 26th August, 1629, and was named in the original patent. See p. 110.

⁷ See extract from will of Alice Ferneley Smith, mother of Governor Wyllys's wife, in Vol. II, Appendix B, where will also be found some records regarding the Shakespeare family. See also pp. 108, 109.

INTRODUCTION

You are descended in three direct lines from MATTHEW GRANT,⁴³² great-great-great-grandfather of General Ulysses S. Grant, President of the United States, in four direct lines from Deacon JOHN MOORE,⁷⁰² in four direct lines from JOHN BISSELL,⁷⁰⁰ in two direct lines from each of the following emigrants: RICHARD STRONG,³⁹⁶ JOHN PORTER,³⁸⁸ THOMAS FORD,³⁹⁸ GEORGE PHELPS,³²⁰ JOSEPH LOOMIS,⁷⁵⁴ and JOHN DRAKE.⁶⁹⁸¹

IF times of adversity come, you may remember that some of your ancestors became poor and lived to reestablish their estates by honest industry and business ability, being "not slothful in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord."

There is also an important lesson in the facts herein shown, that political and personal animosities, and long-continued litigations between members of the Stokes family in Wiltshire and Gloucestershire, greatly injured and obscured that family, which was also injured by the virulent animosity of Lord Jeffreys.²

In times of prosperity, you may recall how many of your ancestors felt that the accumulation of money was not the highest of occupations, and devoted themselves to philanthropy, to disinterested public service in church and state, to the founding and care of schools and universities³ and charitable and religious institutions, to the amelioration of society, and to the dignity of life.

¹ "The families of the early colonists and of their associates kept up a most exclusively English society for more than a century in Boston and in Windsor, and in the neighboring towns of Simsbury and Hartford, Conn., and Westfield, etc., in Massachusetts, and there have been very many marriages between them."

The families of Harlakenden, Wyllys, Haynes, and others of the pioneer settlers, appear to have been connected in England. Mabel Harlakenden's ancestor, John Harlakenden of Warhorn, County Kent, had married Joan Wyllys, and their son John had married Joan Phillips (Phelps was formerly so spelled), and a great-granddaughter of Richard Harlakenden married the eldest son and heir of Major-General Hezekiah Haynes of Copford Hall, Essex.

² See pp. 46-50.

³ Thomas Lamb, Thomas Dudley, and others perpetually charged their Roxbury lands for the benefit of the Roxbury school. (Roxbury is now part of Boston.) These charges are still paid.

Your great-great-great-grandfather, Rev. John Graham, A.M. of Glasgow University, born Edinburgh, 1694, arrived Boston, 1719, was a trustee of Yale, and went twice to

INTRODUCTION

My life has not been very eventful, in a public sense, but I think my children may be interested in a narrative, the setting in order of which will enable me to review the blessings that a kind Providence has bestowed upon my pathway.

I desire also to record recollections¹ of my parents and grandparents, and to add some genealogical notes for the use of my descendants.

London and Scotland to procure aid in books, etc., for Yale. He was related to the Marquis of Montrose.

Harvard College, Massachusetts General Court orders:

Nov. 15, 1637. "The College is ordered to be at Newetowne."

Nov. 20, 1637. "Whereof Mr. Winthrop, Mr. Dudley or Mr. Bellingham to be alway one to take order for a college at Newetowne."

May 2, 1638. "It is ordered that Newetowne shall henceforward be called Cambridge."

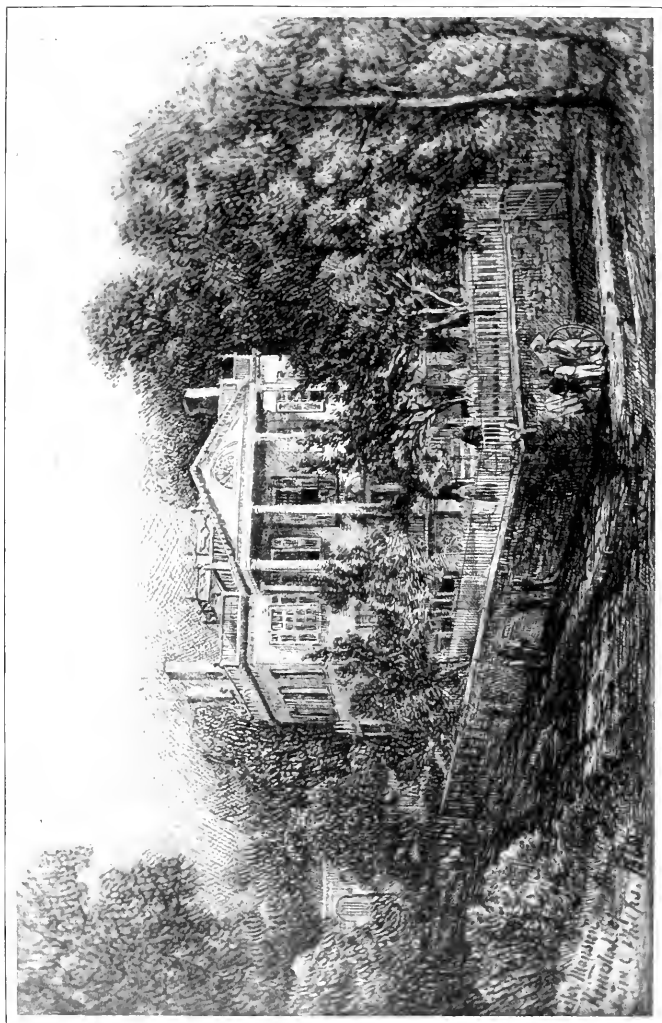
Governor Dudley signed the charter of Harvard. Ellis's *History of Roxbury* says: "Perhaps it is not too much to say that the State [Massachusetts] is a monument to his knowledge, his judgment, and his principles."

My grandfather, Thomas Stokes, was active in religious and benevolent work. See p. 21.

My father, James Stokes, was prominent in the old Public School Society in New York. See p. 146, also Valentine's *Manual of the Common Council*. He was also a director or a governor of a number of hospitals, including the New York Eye and Ear and the Ruptured and Crippled. He gave much time to visiting Bellevue, and to the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and to the Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor. See p. 145. He was also a trustee of the Young Men's Christian Association. See p. 147.

¹The printing of extracts from the diaries of my grandfathers Stokes and Phelps has had, I think, a useful influence upon some of their descendants. This thought has encouraged me to print reminiscences for my children.





PHELPS HOUSE ON EAST RIVER

Birthplace of Anson Phelps Stokes. From an etching by Eliza Greatorex
Streets were cut through about 1852

BIRTH OF ANSON PHELPS STOKES¹

AT PHELPS PLACE ON EAST RIVER,
NEW YORK

I WAS born 22d February, 1838, at 2 P.M., in the house of my grandfather, ANSON GREENE PHELPS,¹⁰ near what is now the northwest corner of Thirtieth Street and First Avenue, New York. This house had been built by Henry A. Coster, the Dutch merchant, and was bought by my grandfather in 1835.² The place, including the Thomas Storms property³ and other adjoining properties also bought afterward by my grandfather, extended from Third Avenue to the East River, and from Twenty-ninth to half-way between Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth streets.⁴ Its least width, except on Third Avenue, was about 460 feet, and greatest width 1140 feet, and its greatest length about 1800 feet.

But First Avenue and the streets were not opened here until about 1852, when a retaining wall five to ten feet high was built on First

¹ I at first wrote my name Anson Greene Phelps Stokes, but afterward made it shorter by leaving Greene out of my signature. My parents holding that believers only should be baptized, I was not baptized in infancy.

² They moved into the house about April, 1835, coming from 400 Fourth Street, Albion Place, one door east of Bowery. Albion Place was a row of good houses that belonged to Phelps & Peck, and afterward to Grandfather Phelps. Grandfather's partner, Mr. Elisha Peck, lived at 6 Albion Place.

³ The Storms house was used for a time as a young ladies' boarding-school, and afterward Mr. Jeliff kept a boys' boarding-school there.

⁴ Some small parts of the land within these limits were not included in the Phelps estate. See in Vol. IV, Appendix I, a further account of this property, with maps, plans, and quotations from records.

STOKES RECORDS

Avenue and Thirtieth and Thirty-first streets, and was surmounted by an iron fence. When I first remember the place, Second Avenue had been opened up to Twenty-ninth Street.

"Years passed on, the now old Dutch merchant [Henry A. Coster] left more and more of the business to younger hands, and gave himself more and more of the sweet home pleasures. For thirty years he made it his amusement to plant and cultivate the finest and rarest fruits, flowers, and shrubs about his country house.

"Third Avenue and Thirtieth Street now tramp noisily past the old peaceful grounds, and the house has long since disappeared; but then it was in truth quiet country. The East River flowed silently by; Turtle Bay had doubtless then a right to its name; and Blackwell's Island across the water had not then—alas for it now!—earned its dark reputation. The city, its noise and dust and clink of gain, lay two miles away, with only an hourly stage to span the distance. It was a 'lonely country-seat on the East River.' Nor did the place and its two or three neighbors have even the immediate benefit of an ordinary highroad. . . .

"There stood the house, in a lovely thicket of shrubs, fruit trees, greenery, and bloom. . . .

"It would give an idea of the absolute retirement of the roads in the vicinity, to say that one of the members of the family (afterward Mrs. Atterbury) and a friend had a side-saddle put on one of the horses one day, and took turns in riding (it was 'ride and tie,' in fact), and went two miles or more without encountering any observation or annoyance."¹

The Coster or Phelps house was a fine specimen of old Colonial architecture, with extensive out-buildings, hothouses, gardener's lodge, stables, etc. The house was fifty-one feet eleven inches wide, and two stories high, besides basement and attic. The east portico was nine feet nine inches wide inside of pillars, and was surmounted by a pediment supported by columns which were two stories high. Tea was served on this portico, from which the views over the lawn, garden, pasture, and river were charming.

Valentine's *Manual of the City of New York*, volume for 1860, and Lamb's *History of the City of New York* have prints of this "Grecian House," showing it, however, after First Avenue and Thirtieth and Thirty-first streets were opened. The view facing page 13 is from the intersection of First Avenue and Thirtieth Street.² It is

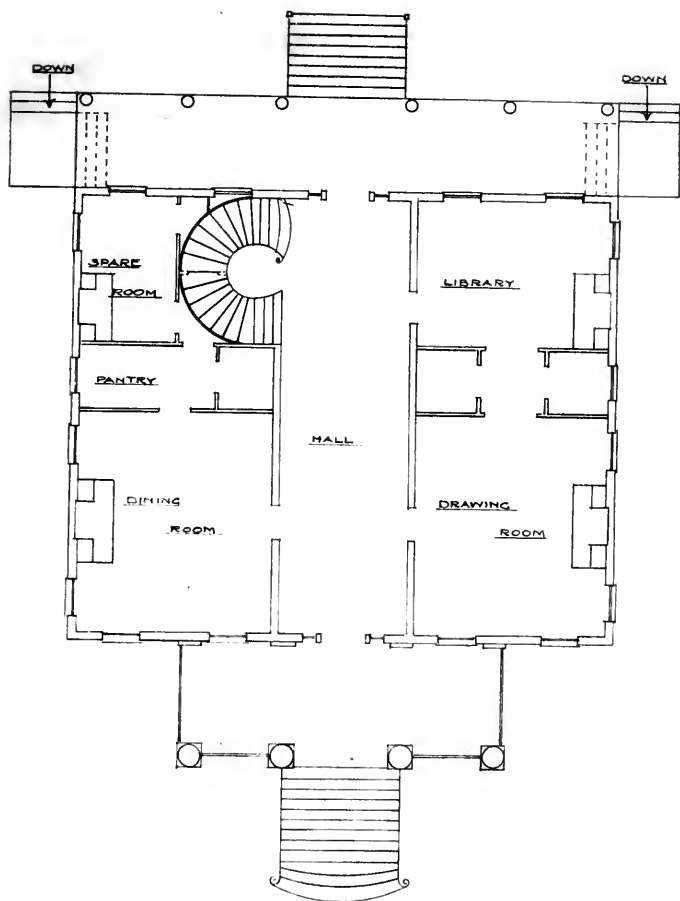
¹ *Memories*, pp. 102 and 103. There is a copy of *Memories* in the New York Public Library.

² Taken from Mrs. Greatorex's *Old New York*.

The following letter is from Mrs. Greatorex to my mother, 24th September, 1875:

"I return you with thanks the photograph you lent me, and with it a proof of the etching made from it, which I hope will please you. I trust that you will forgive me for using that part of





— RESIDENCE OF ANSON GREENE PHELPS —
THIRTIETH STREET AND EAST RIVER, NEW YORK

SCALE 0 1 5 10

PHELPS PLACE ON EAST RIVER

unfortunate that we have no picture made before the garden was taken away and the avenue and streets opened.¹

The garden was one of the finest, if not the finest private garden in America. Dr. Hosack,² who married the widow Mary Coster, was the founder of the New York Botanical Gardens,³ and was noted for his knowledge of botany and horticulture, and for hospitality. The Costers⁴ and Hosacks had stocked the place with plants and trees brought from many parts of the world. A fine cedar of Lebanon that shaded the ice-house was said to have been brought from Mount

your letter to me which referred to the 'Old Homestead.' It was so full of feeling that belongs only to early recollections of Home, that I dared to use it in the text, without using your name, however, so that only your own family will know whose words they are. . . .

"ELIZA GREATOREX."

The letter Mrs. Greatorex referred to is quoted on page 16.

¹ See picture in Valentine's *Manual*, also etching by my sister Caroline in *Memories*. The drive shown above wall in this etching was the old main entrance which was from the gateway northward of the house. The carriage-house shown in rear on left was a new brick one on Thirtieth Street, the old wooden one having been destroyed in cutting Thirtieth Street through.

² Dr. Hosack, born 31st August, 1769, died 23d December, 1835. He had retired from practice a few years before, and had a fine estate at Hyde Park on the Hudson. He was the surgeon at the Burr-Hamilton duel in 1804. Philip Hone says in his diary: "His wife, the widow of Henry A. Coster, is my first cousin, by whom he became possessed of a large estate."

³ "The Elgin Botanical Garden, founded by David Hosack, was located between Fifth and Sixth avenues just below Fifty-first Street; but during its brief existence in the first decade of the last century it was too far out of town to be much visited by the residents of the small city at the lower end of Manhattan Island. It was soon given to Columbia College to manage as a botanical garden; and finally, in exchange for certain land claims which the college held against the State, it was made over to the Trustees of the College to use as they pleased. It has ever since remained a part of the University property; and the income from its rentals forms no inconsiderable portion of the available assets of the University. A most interesting memorial to the Elgin Gardens is still to be seen in the two noble yews that flank the steps leading to the University library. These stood originally in the Elgin Gardens and were transplanted in what is now South Field, whence they were removed to their present position during the winter of 1894-5."

Columbia University Quarterly, June, 1903.

⁴ "Just before the outbreak of the Revolution, a young native of Holland, Henry A. Coster, came over from Haarlem and settled in New York; followed, in a few years, by his brother, John G. Coster. The two went into partnership.

"Here in 1821 Henry A. Coster died. Four years later his widow married Dr. Hosack, and removed later to Hyde Park, N. Y., and in 1835 the old place was bought by Anson G. Phelps."—*Memories*.

"Henry A. Coster owned a handsome residence in Chambers Street, and also a country-seat on the East River near the foot of Thirtieth Street. His wealth, and that of his brother John, added materially to the prosperity of New York. . . .

"The Coster mansion on the East River was of the Grecian type of architecture then in

STOKES RECORDS

Lebanon by Mr. Coster. There were fine magnolia and other ornamental trees, and many fruit trees.

The bluff was terraced down to the river.¹ We had a summer-house and a boat-house on the wide lowest terrace. We made hay and kept bees, fowls, etc., and grandfather and father had cows in the pasture near what is now one of the most densely populated neighborhoods in the world. I lived on this place most of the time until I was nineteen years old.

In the letter to Mrs. Eliza Greatorrex referred to on page 14, my mother said:

"As I now look back on this lovely country home with the pleasant memories of my early years, I think of it as a remnant of Paradise. The garden was filled with the choicest fruit and many exquisite flowers, shrubs, and trees. There was a cedar of Lebanon said to have been brought by Mr. Coster himself from Mount Lebanon. We had also a large conservatory of rare fruits and flowers. The floor of the basement story was paved with white Dutch tiles brought expressly from Holland, as well as bricks with which the house was filled in."

vogue upon Manhattan Island. It was finely shaded, and a smooth-cut lawn extended to the river's edge.

"Of the \$16,000,000 loan authorized by Congress on February 8, 1813, Henry A. and John G. Coster subscribed for \$100,000."—*Centennial Memorial of the Merchants' Bank*.

¹ At the north end of the lower terrace, near the summer-house, there were many stars-of-Bethlehem, a flower of which mother was especially fond.

FATHER'S BIRTH, PARENTAGE,¹ EARLY LIFE, ETC.

My father, JAMES BOULTER STOKES,⁴ born 31st January, 1804, at 30 Wall Street, was the fourth son of THOMAS⁸ and ELIZABETH ANN (BOULTER) STOKES,⁹ who were married in St. Margaret's Church, Lowestoft, Suffolk, England, 21st August, 1793.

[Copy of Marriage Record]

311. Thomas Stokes of the Parish of St. Martin's, London, Batchelor, and Elizabeth Ann Boulter of this parish, Spinster, were married in this Church by License this twenty-first day of August in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three, by me.

W. B. CADOGAN, *Minister.*

This marriage was { Thomas Stokes.
solemnized between us { Elizabeth Ann Boulter.

In the presence of { Thomas Tripp.
 { F. Nallitt.

My grandfather, THOMAS STOKES,⁸ had an only brother, William Armstrong Stokes, and four sisters, Martha Ann, Sarah, Mary, and Hannah. The latter alone, of the sisters, survived at the time of his marriage. Their parents were WILLIAM STOKES,¹⁶ born 1739, and SARAH ARNOLD,¹⁷ born 1738.²

My grandmother, ELIZABETH ANN BOULTER,⁹ was christened in St. Margaret's Church, Lowestoft, 23d May, 1775. She was the daughter of JAMES¹⁸ and ANN ELIZABETH (HALESWORTH) BOULTER,¹⁹ and had lived from her early childhood with her aunt at Lowestoft.³

¹ See chart at p. 60.

² See pp. 36, 37.

³ The aunt's name was Cleveland. She was a sister of James Boulter, and her husband, I think, had been a clergyman and a friend of Wesley and became, like Wesley, a Methodist. See pp. 32, 60.

STOKES RECORDS

The following account of the courtship of THOMAS STOKES⁸ and his wife was furnished by Mrs. Grace (Dickerson)¹ Van Dusen, who was more intimate than any other grandchild with Mrs. THOMAS STOKES.⁹

"Elizabeth Ann Boulter, my mother's mother, was born at Yarmouth in 1775. Her parents had many children, and Elizabeth from her early childhood lived with her aunt and uncle, who were childless, at Lowestoft, England. She was carefully trained by her aunt, who was a pious woman, and frequently entertained at her house eminent clergymen, the Wesleys and others.

"Having no other companion, Elizabeth gave her confidential talks to Betty, the maid, who assisted her in her toilet and accompanied her in her walks. On one occasion Elizabeth dreamed of a fine gentleman who lifted her into a carriage and rode away with her to London City. This dream in all its details was related to Betty, with the remark that she expected some day to marry just such a fine, handsome gentleman as the one she had seen in her dream.

"It was summer, the height of the season, at Lowestoft; the house in which she lived was adjoining the Lady Huntingdon Chapel;² so this summer evening³ Elizabeth went unattended to prayer-meeting. During the prayer some persons entered the seat immediately behind her; when the hymn was given out she turned to offer a book to the strangers, and was surprised to see two gentlemen had taken the seat which was on the women's side; however, she handed the book, which was courteously accepted by just such a fine, handsome gentleman as she had seen in her dream. After the service a friend, Mrs. Bell, introduced her to the two gentlemen from London, Mr. Stokes and Mr. Sley. They were at a tavern, but desired accommodation in some private family, as they intended to remain several weeks. Elizabeth hastened home to inquire of her uncle if he could recommend any boarding-place; she was so excited that she could eat no supper, though there was duck, of which she was very fond. Before she slept Betty was told that she had really seen the gentleman of her dream. Quite likely any fine, handsome young man would have filled the place, but it always seemed to her that she was really forewarned, and this feeling had its effect in leading her, on so short an acquaintance, to be willing to leave all for him.

"The following morning Elizabeth and Betty walked to the sands, and she took her bath in the sea; on her way home the two gentlemen from London joined her and accompanied her to the door of her home. Uncle was seated on the porch; she introduced them as the friends of Mrs. Bell. Uncle treated them courteously, invited them to call; so the acquaintance began. In less than a fortnight she had promised to become the

¹ Miss Grace Dickerson, when about fifteen, was adopted by her aunt, Mrs. Mary (Stokes) Gilbert. A letter from father to Uncle Daniel James, dated September 1, 1837, says:

" . . . Sister Mary has adopted our niece Grace Dickerson, now about fifteen years old. We are all excepting brothers Henry and Benaiah married, and when they are, we hope to have mother to live with us. . . ."

² My grandfather's diary said she was of the Methodist Church. See p. 22. The Methodist chapels and Lady Huntingdon chapels appear to have been sometimes confused.

³ My sister Caroline's recollection was that it was a morning service. This is also my not very distinct recollection of the story as told by my father, and my wife's recollection of the story as told by my father.

THE CLIFF AT LOWESTOFT, ENGLAND

ST. MARGARET'S CHURCH, LOWESTOFT, ENGLAND

From pencil sketches made in 1836 by order of James Stokes
for his mother. My sister has these original sketches





Patefield — fig. 1036

PAKEFIELD

Three miles from Lowestoft (now about one mile from Lowestoft)

From pencil sketch made in 1836 by order of
James Stokes for his mother

BIRTH OF THOMAS STOKES

wife of Mr. Stokes. As she was not yet eighteen, a special license had to be procured, and in a few weeks from their first meeting they were married in the Lowestoft church, and started for Mr. Stokes's home in St. Martin's, Westminster, London, where their first three children were born. . . ."

This appears to differ slightly from the account in *Memories*, but the difference may perhaps be, to some extent, reconciled by supposing that, while THOMAS STOKES⁸ had been expected the night before at the house of Miss Boulter's aunt, he had never seen Miss Boulter, and first met her when introduced by Mrs. Bell at church, where he had arrived late, having missed the Lowestoft packet in London, and gone on with a Mr. Sly¹ in another boat to Yarmouth. THOMAS STOKES⁸ had gone for a holiday to Lowestoft,² a fashionable watering-place, where his mother had relatives.

It is probable that Mrs. Bell was connected with the family of THOMAS STOKES.⁸ Thomas Stokes³ of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster, married at St. George's, Hanover Square, Susanna Bell of that parish, 23d August, 1760, about a month after WILLIAM STOKES,¹⁶ my great-grandfather, married SARAH ARNOLD,¹⁷ at St. John's, Wapping.⁴

My grandfather, THOMAS STOKES,⁸ born in London 13th December, 1765, was the eldest son of WILLIAM¹⁶ and SARAH (ARNOLD) STOKES.¹⁷ His wife was a daughter of JAMES BOULTER¹⁸ and ANN ELIZABETH (HALESWORTH)⁵ BOULTER.¹⁹ My great-grandmother, SARAH (ARNOLD) STOKES,¹⁷ was related to the Arnolds of Lowestoft, from whom Matthew Arnold was descended.⁶

From 1790 to 1798 THOMAS STOKES⁸ lived at 444 Strand, West-

¹ Edward Sly was a witness to the will of Abjohn Stokes, 4th February, 1706. See p. 49. In 1860 a William Sly was vestryman at St. John's, Wapping.

² Lowestoft was formerly called Lowestoft Yarmouth.

³ Perhaps a brother of my great-grandfather, William Stokes.

⁴ See p. 36. There was a Hannah Bell at Old Gravel Lane, Wapping, buried 25th July, 1784, aged eleven months. See plate at p. 36. A Susanna Stokes of Minster, County Kent, spinster, in her will dated 5th August, 1800, proved 20th March, 1801, mentions "the whole of my estate in Old Gravel Lane, Wapping."

⁵ Halesworth, once an important coaching station before the time of railroads, is fifteen miles from Lowestoft. My grandmother's father appears to have been a man of means and "lost thousands by the American War." See letters from Temperance Neale, pp. 30, 31.

⁶ See pp. 55, 56.

STOKES RECORDS

minster, opposite to where Charing Cross station now is, and at Islington, London. He was a very successful merchant, doing a large business with woolen manufacturers, and selling cloth, at 389 Strand. In 1797 he retired from business. He was active in religious work in connection with the Lady Huntingdon chapels,¹ the London Missionary Society, and the establishment of Sunday-schools.

THOMAS STOKES⁸ wrote in his so-called diary,² which was largely an intermittent record of religious experiences:

"Born December 30th,³ 1765. Born again 1783, made a profession, and united with the Countess of Huntingdon Chapel in the Mulberry Garden, near Ratcliffe Highway, about 1784. Soon after felt very anxious that the gospel might be sent to the heathen.

¹ "A prominent figure in the religious world in the eighteenth century was the Countess of Huntingdon. By birth a Ferrers, and the wife of the ninth Earl of Huntingdon, this opulent woman, soon after her marriage, gave up society for mission work, and the drawing-room of her house in Mayfair became the center in which men and women in society sat shoulder to shoulder with men and women of quite a different world, to listen to the eloquence of this gifted and enthusiastic lady, who remained at her post until her death in 1791, since which her following have become almost entirely merged into the community known as Congregationalists."—*Pageant of London*, by Davey.

"The example and success of Wesley encouraged her; and she felt that a denomination differing from 'the Wesleyans in holding the doctrinal articles of the Church of England in their Calvinistic sense—from the Independents by admitting the lawfulness, and in many cases the expediency, of using the scriptural liturgy—from the Church of England herself, in being free to adopt whatever they deem valuable in her services, and to refuse what appears to them objectionable, while they are exempt from that corrupting influence to which she is exposed by her union with the state,' and yet agreeing with each in the essential doctrines of the gospel, might occupy a most favorable position for those evangelical labors which England then seemed so much to need."—*Lady Huntingdon and Her Friends*, by Knight.

² See *In Memoriam*: a Biographical Sketch of Thomas Stokes, by Rev. James Stokes Dickerson, D.D. (New York, 1870), in which is said of Thomas Stokes: "He left behind him a diary kept during a portion of his lifetime, which, together with certain rare pamphlets and other printed matter illustrating the more important events to which it refers, has supplied most of the materials used in this memorial sketch."

From notes in my mother's handwriting, which my sisters have shown me, it appears that she read this diary in 1864, and that it was then in possession of my aunt, Mrs. Mary (Stokes) Gilbert. It was afterward lost, and I have never been able to find it. My mother showed it to me after I returned from England in 1864, but I do not remember reading it, except the remark about born and "born again," etc., and a few stray sentences. At that time I was greatly occupied with business matters, and meeting your mother at Saratoga had, probably, something to do with putting the diary out of my mind.

The quotations from Thomas Stokes's diary are taken from *In Memoriam*, by Rev. James Stokes Dickerson, D.D., from a paper in the handwriting of my father, from notes furnished to my sisters by Mrs. Grace (Dickerson) Van Dusen, and from notes in my mother's handwriting. The paper in father's handwriting was found among his papers after his death, and is in possession of my sister. The notes in my mother's handwriting are at Brick House. See Vol. IV, Appendix J.

³ Should be 13th. See illustration of baptismal record, Vol. II, Appendix A.

DIARY OF THOMAS STOKES

and commenced a correspondence with several on the subject. The object was presented to the view of churches in England, Scotland, Wales, through the medium of the *Evangelical Magazine*, a periodical got up for that express purpose.¹ Profits to the widows of deceased ministers.²

"This effort resulted in the formation of the London Missionary Society, September of 1795, at the Castle & Falcon, Aldersgate St., London. Met with Revs. David Bogue, George Burder, Samuel Greathead, Thomas Haweis, Matthew Wilkes, Rowland Hill, and many others, ministers and laymen, to consider propriety of forming missionary society for sending the gospel to the heathen. I then resided at St. Martin's Parish, Westminster, and was a member of the Episcopal Church at Longacre Chapel,³ Pastors Cecil and Foster. The two following days attended Dr. Romeyn's lectures at St. Dunstan's, Temple Bar. Recorded my name. . . . Among the first members of this new society, and gave a donation of two guineas.⁴ . . . Ship *Duff* was purchased, twenty-seven missionaries and mechanics were set apart. . . . Spent part of the day with them on board. . . . Resolved to endeavor to obey His commands who said, 'Go into [all] the world and preach the gospel to every creature.'

"In 1786, united in forming a society to give gratuitous instruction to poor children belonging to the widows of seamen and soldiers who lost their lives in the American War. Work first began with twelve children in 1787.⁵

"The school was situated on St. George's Road, Cannon Street, Ratcliffe Highway. At time I removed to Westminster, the trustees were out of debt and the school well supplied by annual subscriptions.

"From the year 1790 to 1797, continued my residence at Westminster, following business of woollen draper with almost unparalleled prosperity. Found myself in possession of a competence sufficient to justify my retiring from trade,—parted with my business, established⁶ and retired to Islington,⁷ a pleasant village in the neighborhood of

¹ "The *Evangelical Magazine*, published in London, made its first appearance in July, 1793. This work is regularly supported by ministers of the gospel of different denominations and of the first respectability."—Preface to *Gospel Treasury*, 1810.

² "Editors voluntarily renounce all pecuniary reward and hope the profits arising from the sale of the work will enable them to alleviate the distresses of many widows and orphans of God's dear and faithful servants."—*The Evangelical Magazine* for 1793, London.

³ He was for some time an attendant at Surrey Chapel. Rev. James Stokes Dickerson, D.D., writes in *In Memoriam*: "It was his privilege for a number of years to worship with the church under the pastoral care of Rowland Hill of Surrey Chapel." See note 5, p. 34.

⁴ He appears to have continued this subscription in following years. The report of the Treasurer, May 11–13, 1796, says: "Thomas Stokes, Strand, £2.2." The Treasurer's report, May 10–12, 1797, says: "Mr. Stokes, Strand, £2.2." I have not the reports for other years.

⁵ In another place he says: "In 1787 the Society had under its instruction nearly 200 children, in a brick building, and another building for teachers, etc."

⁶ This word appears as *establishment* in mother's extracts from the diary, and she adds the words "mercier, etc.," after the words "woollen draper." See note 3, p. 147.

⁷ "As locomotion was slow, and distances consequently seemed greater than they do at present, only those who had retired from business dreamed of living in the suburbs, now included in our metropolitan districts. . . .

"Such distant villages as Islington, Holloway, Hackney, and Hornsey were growing more and more wealthy and populous, and noblemen and merchants were already building country houses in these high and healthy localities. Amongst the earliest residents of dis-

STOKES RECORDS

London—married to Elizabeth Ann Boulter of the Methodist Church at Lowestoft, Suffolk, by Mr. Bromley Cadogan, Angl.”¹

Rev. James Stokes Dickerson, D.D., grandson of THOMAS STOKES,⁸ says of this diary:

“As the religious life of Mr. Stokes chiefly concerns us, and especially that part of it which was identified with early missionary history and efforts, we pass over the records of his youth, and notice that, soon after he gave his heart to Jesus, he united himself with those bands of devoted Christians which had been led out from the Established Church of England by the active zeal and piety of Lady Huntingdon. . . .

“Mr. Stokes occupied a social position in London beset with the allurements of fashion and exposed to the enticements of worldly society; still the records of his everyday life, which have survived him in the diary which has been placed at our service, give the most delightful evidence that his chief enjoyments were found in the society and communion of the people of God, and in active endeavors to bless the world with the knowledge of Jesus.

“It is no slight honor to the subject of this sketch that he was associated with the now celebrated Robert Raikes² in his earliest efforts to organize Sunday-schools in the city of London and its suburbs. Converted to God in 1783, the very year in which Raikes published his first accounts of the establishment of village schools on the Sabbath day for the religious instruction and training of the children of the poor, the enthusiasm and love of this young disciple were easily won to the novel and inspiring movement. When the attempt was made to plant these schools in London, he gave to the design his hearty indorsement and his active coöperation.

“There is no portion of this simple and unaffected diary which is so full of intense interest to the Christian reader, or which reflects so hallowed a light over the character, spirit, and life of him who in the privacy of his devotional hours penned it, as that which refers to the very inception and infancy of the modern missionary enterprise, and to the circumstances which led to the formation of that venerable and God-honored instrumentality, the London Missionary Society.”³—*In Memoriam: a Biographical Sketch of Thomas Stokes.*

tion at Islington in Elizabeth's time was the Queen's cousin, Lady Margaret Lennox, the mother of Darnley, Mary Stuart's second husband.”—*Pageant of London*, by Davey.

In *London in the Eighteenth Century*, Sir Walter Besant writes, p. 78: “There were few English villages more beautiful than Islington, with its green, its trees, and its gardens.”

¹ Thomas Stokes, born 13th December, 1765, was twenty-four in 1790 (in beginning of year), when he began business as woolen draper at 389 Strand, and was twenty-seven and a half years old when he married in August, 1793.

His sister Hannah was about seven years younger, and his brother William ten years younger than Thomas, and these lived with him in St. Martin's Parish, Westminster, at 444 Strand.

Thomas Stokes was about thirty-one when he retired from business in 1797, and thirty-two and a half when he arrived in New York in 1798, and about sixty-two when he retired from active business in New York, and sixty-seven when he died. Thomas Stokes had a partner at 389 Strand, named Granger, who had been a jeweler.

² My mother, in 1833, writes of visiting the tomb of Raikes.

³ See portrait of my grandfather, Thomas Stokes, p. 74.

FROM THE OFFICIAL COPY MADE IN 1795 OF THE BAPTISMAL
RECORD OF WILLIAM ARMSTRONG STOKES

This copy was brought to America by William Armstrong Stokes. It was probably applied for originally in connection with his entering Blue Coat School, where proof of legitimate birth was necessary by the rules. The original was given to my sisters by Mrs. Luther Jackson, granddaughter of William Armstrong Stokes.

THIS is to certify, that *William son of William*
Adams by Sarah of John's Hill
was baptized February the 1st 1775

being *22* Days *old*, as appears from
the Register of Baptisms belonging to the Parish of
St. George, Middlesex. Copied this Day of
June 1st 1775 by me, *Thos. Mayors*
Deputy-Recorder

BLUE COAT SCHOOL

Woolen drapery was then the staple trade of England.¹ There was an unprecedented demand for cloth for the use of the English and Continental armies, and great advance in prices. Wool more than doubled in price between 1785 and 1795. Norfolk fleeces rose from nine shillings in 1785 to nineteen shillings ten pence in 1795. The *British Directory* for 1791 says: "At present our woolen manufacture is the noblest in the universe."

In 1793 the National Convention of France declared war against Great Britain.

My mother said in my presence that the Stokes money came from sales of army cloth.

THOMAS STOKES⁸ belonged to the Established Church of England, but was opposed to the intolerance of the dominant party in that church. Though a Liberal, he was much opposed to some of the teachings of John Wilkes, the Liberal leader in Westminster.²

THOMAS STOKES⁸ had an only brother, William Armstrong Stokes, born 10th January, 1775, who was educated in the Blue Coat School (Christ's Hospital), London, and went to America before him.

[From Registers of Christ's Hospital, 1771-1796]³

William Stokes, the son of William Stokes, of St. George's in the East, entered 10th March, 1785, left September 3rd, 1789, to go to his brother Thomas Stokes of 444 Strand, who promises to see him settled.

Hannah Stokes (born 1772), younger sister of THOMAS STOKES,⁸ while living with him at Westminster, married, "much against her

¹ See note 3, p. 147.

² The members of Parliament for Westminster were elected by the merchants.

³ The following records were also copied from Christ's Hospital Registers:

"William Stokes, the son of Francis Stokes, entered March 10th, 1785, left April 10th, 1790, to visit his friends at Salisbury.

"William Vincent Stokes, from All Hallows, Barking, entered 1772, left 1777 to go to Martha, his mother, Nightingale Lane, East Smithfield."

Salisbury is twenty-three miles southwest of Seend. All Hallows, Barking, was just west of the Tower. Ratcliffe Highway is the continuation of East Smithfield.

It will be noted that the former of these Williams entered the school on the same day as my grandfather's brother, William Armstrong Stokes.

STOKES RECORDS

brother's wishes,"¹ Richard Lee (called Citizen Lee),² who was afterward arrested for treason because of his books and of his promi-

¹ Mrs. Van Dusen's notes.

² In a paper called "Account of the Proceedings of a Public Meeting of the London Corresponding Society, held in the field near Copenhagen House, October 26, 1795. Printed for Citizen Lee at the Tree of Liberty, 444 Strand, opposite Buckingham Street," the following list appears:

Poems on Various Occasions, by Citizen Lee.

Songs and Odes, Sacred to Truth, Liberty, and Peace, inscribed to the Sovereign People, by the same.

A Sprig of Laurels won on the 1st of June, by the same.

Emblematical Print of the Tree of Liberty and the Swinish Multitude Trampling on Despotism and Priestcraft.

Trial of Messrs. Pitt, George & Co.

An appeal of Captain Perry, late editor of the *Argus*, now a prisoner at Newgate, to the People of England.

John Bull starving to pay the debts of the Royal Prodigal: a letter to the Nobility and Clergy, by a Hanoverian.

Mystery of Magistracy.

The Rights of Kings; of Princes; of Nobles; of Priests and of Swine.

Rights of the Devil. Dedicated to the King, Lords, and Commons; Likewise Humbly recommended to the Devout Consideration of the Bench of Bishops and the Prince of Wales. "Give the Devil his Due."

King Killing.

The Gospel of Reason.

The Happy Reign of George the Last: an Address to the Little Tradesmen and Laboring Poor of England.

List of New Taxes: an admirable Satire.

The Farmer-General's Affection for his Swine: an Anecdote.

A Receipt to make a Peaceable King.

Story of Mr. St. George, a London Merchant.

Pitty Clout and Dun Cuddy.

The Tribute of Civic Gratitude.

The Rights and Duties of Men and Citizens.

Nebuchadnezzar's Decree for a Fast.

License for the Guinea-Pigs to Wear Powder.

Print of the Heaven-Born Minister and a Hanging Thief.

Citizen Guillotine; or, a Cure for the King's Evil.

Church and King Supported by Independent Election.

The title-pages of these books say: "Printed for Citizen Lee at the 'British Tree of Liberty.'" Some of them have the address of the Tree of Liberty as Soho Square and 47 Haymarket, and the later ones as 444 Strand. This was the number of the residence of my grandfather, Thomas Stokes. See plate at p. 37. It was opposite where Charing Cross station now is. Coutts Bank is at 440 Strand.

The Catalogue of the British Museum gives:

"Richard Lee, political writer.

Flowers from Sharon; or, Original Poems on Divine Subjects. pp. iv, 173. J. Deighton, London, 1794. 8vo.

Song from the Rock, to Hail the Approaching Day, etc. [London, 1795?] 8vo."

Citizen Lee was arrested at 444 Strand, November 30, 1796. Hardy says that Citizen Richard Lee went to America in 1796, and died soon after. See *Memoir of Thomas Hardy*, in the British Museum; also Vol. IV, Appendix N.

"October 28, 1794, the trial of Thomas Hardy, secretary to the London Corresponding Society, commenced at Old Bailey on a charge of high treason. The jury were accom-

RICHARD LEE (called Citizen Lee) AND HIS WIFE HANNAH (STOKES) LEE

From portraits in possession of their

Grandson, Francis H. Leggett, Esq., who died in 1909



RICHARD LEE

nent connection with the Corresponding Society. He printed a pamphlet called *King Killing*.¹

Richard Lee escaped from prison in a romantic manner. Mrs. Van Dusen² wrote:

" . . . My knowledge of Lee's arrest is only the fact that he was arrested and cast into prison for treason, and this is the manner of his escape. His wife, having engaged passage on a ship bound for America, for herself and mother, and made all arrangements by which he could reach the ship, provided herself with two suits of old woman's garments, wig, cap, etc., arraying herself in one and concealing the other on her person. She applied for permission for the aged mother to visit her son. This being gained, she made, perhaps, more than one visit, always retiring with her face concealed, as if weeping, and in great sorrow. Having perfected all arrangements, she dressed her husband as an old woman, and he, with covered face and many sobs, passed out, took the carriage in waiting, and reached the ship in safety. When she passed an hour after, each guard as she passed remarked that they would have declared she had already gone; however, they supposed themselves mistaken. She reached the street, and before the prisoner was missed, she had stepped forth as a handsome young girl, and there was no old woman to be found. Lee kept his disguise until they were well out at sea, then it became inconvenient on account of his beard, and he came out in his own character. The captain was so indignant that he proposed to return. This the passengers would not allow, so he reached America safely."³

modated with beds in the Sessions House. November 5 the trial was terminated; the jury returned a verdict of 'Not guilty.'"—Toone's *Chronological Historian*, copy in my library.

See, in my library, *North Britain*, and Report of the Committee of Secrecy; also, in Vol. IV, Appendix I, poem by Richard Lee on the death of Mrs. Hardy.

¹"*King Killing*, a handbill reprinted from one entitled 'Tyrannicide.' Sold by Citizen Lee, at the British Tree of Liberty, No. 98 Berwick Street, Soho."—From Catalogue of the British Museum.

"In March, 1658, a pamphlet was published entitled 'Killing no Murder,' written by Colonel Titus. This pamphlet, it is said, gave Cromwell great uneasiness; he wore armor under his clothes, carried pistols in his pocket, and changed his bedchamber almost every night. Cromwell erected a high court of justice for the trial of the conspirators."—Toone's *Chronological Historian*.

²My cousin, Mrs. Samuel Van Dusen (Grace Dickerson), who knew her grandfather, Thomas Stokes, well, lived for years after his death with her grandmother, Mrs. Thomas Stokes, on terms of great intimacy.

When the *Memories* were being prepared, my sisters applied to Mrs. Van Dusen for information, which is quoted in *Memories*. See p. 18. I had no part in writing *Memories*.

Mrs. Van Dusen was a sister of Rev. James Stokes Dickerson, D.D., who wrote *In Memoriam: a Biographical Sketch of Thomas Stokes* (New York, 1870).

³He went with his wife and sister to Baltimore, Md. About 1803 he moved to 56 Maiden Lane, New York, on the south side of Maiden Lane, near William Street, where he sold patent medicines. This business continued there under the name of Lee's Patent Medicines until 1820. He died in 1809. His wife afterward married Thomas Fenwick.

In 1824 Thomas Stokes acted as guardian for Sarah Lee (under age), daughter of Hannah Fenwick, in the sale of land owned by Hannah Fenwick in Westchester.

Lee's son, Dr. Howard Lee, who shared his father's political views, lived at 56 Maiden Lane. I remember my father pointing out the place to me and saying that Howard Lee

STOKES RECORDS

These events, and a desire for religious and political liberty,¹ and because he thought irreligion and the license of French politics would spread in England and ruin that country,² led Thomas Stokes to take his family to America, where his brother, William Armstrong Stokes, was then living.

Mrs. James Boulter was greatly opposed to their going to America, and they sailed without letting her know.³ This caused much feeling. Mrs. Thomas Stokes's father, JAMES BOULTER¹⁸⁴ of Suffolk and of Lock's Place, Walworth, London, was informed by them of their intention, and he spent the night before they sailed on board the vessel which THOMAS STOKES⁸ had chartered, or of which he had chartered the cabin.⁵

On the 28th of June, 1798, my grandparents arrived in New York⁶

had three skulls of men who had been executed for treason, and that he used to drink punch out of them.

Richard Lee's sister Hannah married, at Baltimore, Noah Ridgely, son of Greenberry Ridgely, the owner of the Ridgely place, known as Hampton, near there. It is still one of the finest estates in the South. Richard Lee's daughter Sarah married Abraham Leggett of New York, father of Francis H. Leggett. Lee's daughter Hannah died unmarried in 1844.

¹ The Conventicle Act and the Five Mile Act were not repealed until 1813.

² Besant says: "Dark indeed was the prospect and gloomy the situation in 1797. . . . The mutinies at Spithead and at the Nore were this year."

Samuel Rogers, in his *Table Talk*, says:

"When I was a lad, I recollect seeing a whole cartful of young girls in dresses of various colours, on their way to be executed at Tyburn. They had all been condemned on one indictment for having been concerned in (that is, perhaps for having been spectators of) the burning of some house during Lord George Gordon's riots [1780]. It was quite horrible.

"Greville was present at one of the trials consequent on those riots, and heard several boys sentenced, to their own excessive amazement, to be hanged. 'Never,' said Greville, with great naïveté, 'did I see boys cry so.'"

³ Grandmother Stokes was in delicate health at the time, and Mrs. James Boulter was at or near Lowestoft, and not in good health.

⁴ The miniature portrait of my great-grandfather, James Boulter, Sr. (p. 32), was painted by Walter Stephens Lethbridge of London, and has the following on back: "W. S. Lethbridge, Pinxit ad Vivum, 391 Strand, London." It belonged to my grandmother, and now belongs to my sister. Lethbridge was a noted painter, and an annual exhibitor of miniatures in the Royal Academy. See *Dictionary of Painters* at the British Museum. His miniature of Samuel Horsley, Bishop of St. Asaph's, and of Dr. John Wolcott (Peter Pindar) are in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

⁵ See note 3, p. 28.

⁶ To recall the conditions in New York at about the time that Thomas Stokes arrived in New York, 1798, it may be well to enter here a few chronological notes regarding some years before and some years after that date (our flag then had but thirteen stars):

1732 First monthly stage between New York and Boston; duration of journey, fourteen days.

1739 New York City contained 1416 houses, sixteen having been built in the preceding seven years.

NEW YORK CITY

with their sons Thomas Boulter Stokes (born 1794) and William

-
- 1746 New York City contained 1834 houses.
 - 1754 King's College (now Columbia University) founded.
First regular theater established.
 - 1783 November 25, British Army evacuated New York.
 - 1785 Congress of United States met in old City Hall, Wall Street, New York.
 - 1788 A deer shot by William Beekman, in Beekman Street, New York.
 - 1789 April 30, inauguration of Washington in front of City Hall (now Sub-Treasury), Wall Street, New York.
 - 1798 Year of Grandfather Stokes's arrival. Yellow fever in New York City, deaths 2086.
 - 1799 December 14, George Washington died.
 - 1800 Only seventeen private carriages in New York City.
 - 1801 Assessed valuation of New York City property, \$21,964,037. Edward Livingston's house at 45 Wall Street was assessed at \$9000 in 1798. William Bayard's house, adjoining, assessed at same.
 - 1804 Year of father's birth.
 - 1805 Population of New York City, 75,587. The population of London was nearly 900,000 in 1800.
 - 1809 Broadway graded from Leonard Street to Astor Place.
 - 1810 Population of New York City, 96,373.
The London Gas Light & Coke Co. chartered in New York City in 1810.
 - 1811 Present City Hall completed.
 - 1812 War with Great Britain.
 - 1813 Experiment made with gaslights in the City Hall park.
 - 1815 February 11, news of peace reaches the city.
Anson Greene Phelps moves to New York.
 - 1816 American Bible Society founded, Thomas Stokes and Anson Greene Phelps among the founders.
 - 1819 Thomas Stokes purchased the northeast corner of Washington and Beach streets.
 - 1820 Thomas Stokes purchased 36 Franklin Street, later known as 46 Franklin Street. Franklin Street was formerly called Sugar-Loaf Street.
 - 1823 New York Gas Company granted exclusive privilege for thirty years to lay pipes south of Grand Street.
 - 1824 Public reception of General Lafayette.
 - 1826 Bellevue Hospital commenced.
Thomas Stokes bought piece of property 40 feet on Washington Street, running 211 feet through to West Street, in the Eighth Ward.
Thomas Stokes purchased a piece of property 20 feet wide and 160 feet deep, running through from Greenwich to Washington streets.
Thomas Stokes purchased 133 Waverly Place.
Philip Hone was Mayor of New York in 1826.
 - 1827 Act finally abolishing slavery in New York goes into effect.
Thomas Stokes purchased 114 Waverly Place, then called 53 Sixth Street.
 - 1829 Thomas Stokes takes twenty-one-year lease on 374-376 Washington Street, with right to renewals.
 - 1830 Manhattan Gas Light Company chartered, and begins to serve city north of Canal Street. Population of New York City, 202,589.
 - 1832 Thomas Stokes takes eighteen-year lease on 370-372 Washington Street, with right to renewals.
 - 1834 August, Stone-cutters' riot due to use of marble for building purposes.
 - 1837 May 10, financial panic. New York banks suspend.
 - 1838 Anson Phelps Stokes born, February 22.
May 10, city banks resume specie payment.
Washington Square laid out.
 - 1845 First telegraph line opened to Philadelphia.
 - 1849 May 10, Astor Place riot.
 - 1850 Jennie Lind at Castle Garden.
Methodist mission at Five Points, first attempt to improve the slums.

STOKES RECORDS

Armstrong Stokes¹ (born 1797), and bringing servants,² furniture, plate, books, etc.³

Finding yellow fever then raging in New York, they immediately proceeded up the Hudson to a place then known as The English Neighborhood, later called Mount Pleasant,⁴ between Sing Sing and Tarrytown, which they found crowded with refugees from the city.

Grandfather Stokes purchased near Sing Sing a property containing the marble quarries from which I think it was expected that the stone for the New York City Hall⁵ would be taken. These quarries proved very unprofitable.⁶

Grandfather indorsed for a religious friend, and lost heavily.⁷

¹ Named after his uncle.

² A servant that Grandfather Stokes brought with him from England was named Passmore, and married my grandmother's maid. They went to live among the Shakers. This maid was, I think, the "Betty" who had been grandmother's maid when grandmother was a girl.

³ "In the spring of 1798, accompanied by his wife, child, and servants, he embarked for New York. As communication was not then (as now) by regular lines of packets and steamers, he was obliged to charter a vessel at his own cost. He arrived at New York in June, landing at the Battery."—*In Memoriam*, by Rev. James Stokes Dickerson, D.D.

Memories, p. 65, says: "bringing furniture, books, silver, wife and children. Of these last there were finally thirteen."

⁴ He had a share in the Mount Pleasant Library. A landing on the river there was long known as Stokes's dock.

⁵ "It was, however, decided against the architect's protest to use brownstone from Newark, N. J., to save expense. But later the architect, Mr. John McComb, Jr., obtained permission to use for three sides of the building marble from West Stockbridge, Mass. [He had been offered a supply at an unexpectedly low price.] The corner-stone was laid 26th May, 1803, and the building was completed in 1811."—Valentine's *Manual of the City of New York*.

⁶ "The front and both ends, above the basement story, are built of native white marble from the marble quarries on the North River. . . . The foundation-stone of this noble building was laid 26th September [May], 1803."—Blunt's *Strangers' Guide to the City of New York*, 1817.

In his MS. diary John McComb says:

"Looked at a Blue Stone quarry of Mr. Underhill's, New Rochelle. . . . Took another look at the stone at Morrisania. We think that good stone might be got there. . . ."

See in Vol. II, Appendix A, extracts from Hardie's *Guide*, which says that the stone came from quarries on the North River.

Father admired this fine building, except the rear, which he told me was made of cheap stone to save expense, and because it was so far up-town that it was thought the rear would not be much seen.

⁷ The use of marble for building in New York proved much less than had been expected. Masons objected to it, and in some cases it was maliciously defaced because it had been cut and finished outside of the city. Its use caused the stone-cutters' riot. See p. 27.

⁸ Grandfather had imported a lot of cloth for this man, and when he heard that the man was paying off old debts with means that grandfather had furnished, grandfather seized

JAMES BOULTER

FATHER was invited to go to England to visit his grandfather, JAMES BOULTER,¹⁸ and went in 1833 to Walworth to see him,¹ but that gentleman appears to have disliked Americans. He and his father-in-law, Mr. HALESWORTH,³⁸ lost money by the War of Independence, and he had purchased bonds of an American State (Pennsylvania, I think), which defaulted. He talked to my father about "swindling Yankees,"² and my father left his house and told him he would leave the name Boulter out of his signature.

I remember an amusing account my father gave of Mr. Boulter's ignorance regarding American matters. Mr. Boulter said that a friend who had settled near New York had written to him of his sufferings before he could cut down trees and build a house with the logs. Father said that could not have been very near New York City. Mr. Boulter said, Yes, it was right by, and asked his wife the name of the place. She said it was Cincinnati, which she pronounced Sinesiniti.

I do not know what, if any, business JAMES BOULTER¹⁸ had been engaged in. I think his father-in-law, Mr. HALESWORTH,³⁸ had something to do with investments in Canada or in the fur trade there. Mr. Boulter's daughter, Mrs. Temperance (Boulter) Neale, wrote to my father of a cousin of her grandmother going to Canada and becoming worth half a million pounds, and said, "Had your grandmother had her own rights, she would have been worth many, many thousands."³

MR. BOULTER¹⁸ once went to Jamaica, where his daughter Mary

the cloth which had been delivered. But it was decided that grandfather had no legal right to do this, as the agreement between them was held to be practically a partnership.

¹ See p. 79.

² There were many intolerant Tories in the neighborhood. Dr. Johnson, an intimate friend of Archbishop Boulter, and his biographer, and who was much at Streatham, Southwark, where Mrs. Thrale lived, is reported to have said, "I am willing to love all mankind except an American." See p. 57. Streatham Parish adjoined Walworth.

³ The story, as I remember it, was that a cousin of my great-grandmother, Ann Elizabeth Halesworth, went with a party of young men to Canada, where all except the cousin were killed by the Indians. He became a favorite with the Indians and lived with them for many years, and made half a million pounds sterling dealing in furs.

It was understood in England that he had been killed with his companions. When, at the time of her marriage, my great-grandmother was asked by "the Mayor" if she had a

STOKES RECORDS

and her husband, Mr. John Scott, were living at Spanish Town. Mr. Scott was a composer of music and had been organist at Westminster Abbey. He died suddenly, and his wife, who was in poor health, returned with her father to London.

The *Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, edited by Sir George Grove, D.C.L., Director of the Royal College of Music, says:

"John Scott, nephew of John Sale, was born about 1776. He was chorister of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and Eton College; afterwards studied the organ under William Sexton, organist of St. George's, Windsor, and became deputy for Dr. Arnold at Westminster Abbey. He was also chorus master and pianist at Sadler's Wells. On the erection of the first organ in Spanish Town,¹ Jamaica, he went out as organist, and died there in 1815. He was composer of the well-known anthem, 'Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem,' as well as of the comic song, 'Abraham Newland':

'You may Abraham sham, but you must n't sham Abraham Newland.'"²

relative in Canada, she said no. Afterward, learning that her cousin was alive in Canada, her father wrote to him; but the American War, it was thought, prevented them from receiving any reply. She learned that he had never married.

Mrs. Neale writes, June 30, 1874, from Hobart Town, Tasmania, that she had been at times deprived of her sight for two years, and it is with "great astonishment" that she finds she can again write, "I can say from my experience there is not anything too hard for the Lord." She speaks of her age (eighty-eight) and feebleness, and of her desire "to be with Christ" and confidence in "the precious blood" to redeem her soul "from endless misery." "I trust when I depart this life to be received, through the merits of the dear Saviour, into his everlasting glory, where all the redeemed will dwell and join in the anthem of praise to the honor of God and the Lamb for ever and ever."

She adds that, after the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Stokes, her sister Margaret Boulter went to live with them, and "might have married well, but, alas! her bad temper ruined all her prospects in life. When she was living with your parents, I was very young, but was afterward told by my father that a jeweler, Mr. Granger [or Younger: the nearly blind old lady's writing was very bad and on both sides of very thin paper], paid great attention to her, but was doubtful about her temper, and inquired of your parents about this. The acquaintance was broken off, and Margaret came down to Lowestoft for her health. [She later married a Mr. Martin, and went to live in Coventry, and died childless.] Mr. Granger [or Younger] was your father's partner when he was living in the Strand in London."

Mrs. Neale speaks of the kindness of Thomas Stokes to her father's family and that father had "continued to support her." She says that she had lived for a time with her sister Mrs. Scott, and that Mr. Scott had locked his piano so that she could not play on it by ear, as he thought she could not become a scientific player if she played by ear.

She says the name of her cousin who went to Canada was Abel Halsworth Jennings, and his address Lubec, Canada.

She intimates that Mr. Scott's death may have been caused by drink. His widow recovered her health after her return to England, married again after a few years, and went to live in Ireland.

¹ Spanish Town was formerly the capital of Jamaica.

² Abraham Newland was the Chief Cashier of the Bank of England, and his name was inserted in its notes as the payee.

In 1867 some money which had been sent by my father to Mrs. Neale was intrusted by

TEMPERANCE (BOULTER) NEALE

A letter from Mrs. Neale,¹ written from Hobart Town, Tasmania, 22d March, 1867, says:

"I often think my mother's family were robbed out of many thousands by the first American war. I suppose it's old news to your family, but I frequently [think] father was to blame. He did not give his business into a lawyer's hands at that very period; he might have heard something about it then, but now silent forever."

Another letter to my father from Mrs. Neale, dated Hobart Town, Tasmania, 21st January, 1868, when she was eighty-two years old, says:

"My most grateful thanks for your humane and truly Christian feeling toward me. . . . Father brought up his children in the fear and love of God, so that he did his duty so far as example and good advice, but grace he could not give. I have no doubt he prayed for the Lord to bestow it on them; if so, his prayers have been heard. Your uncle James, my brother, whom you so resemble, died a penitent, and trusted in the merit of Christ for the salvation of his immortal soul. Your aunt Margaret, also her sister Elizabeth, all departed this life in the faith of the dear Redeemer's blood to cleanse them from all their sins. My brother William was, poor fellow, drowned at sea many years ago. I don't know whether your aunt Mary is living or not. She was the one whom your mother took to live with her after she married your father. She lived some time with her, but London air did not agree with her. She was ill and obliged to go to the country for the benefit of her health; during her absence your mother and family sailed for America, it was on a Good Friday. Your mother's health was at that period very indifferent. My father being in London at the time they sailed, he was on board to the very last moment, so that he had every opportunity of taking an affectionate leave of his dear daughter, her husband and grandchild, and offering up his prayers with them to Almighty God to protect them safely to their journey's end, and, blessed be God, he did. . . . Still it is all right what my dear Lord appoints, and I trust my dear sisters from their own experience can say the same, that while short of the temporal things of this life, God in his loving mercy bestows on them his Holy Spirit to enable them to redeem their misspent time and work out their own salvation with fear and trembling, and after this life they may, through the merits of Jesus Christ, possess those everlasting riches that will never be exhausted. . . .

"Accept my love for yourself, wife, and all your family. The Lord bless you all, from your affectionate aunt,

"TEMPERANCE NEALE." ²

her to Mrs. Anne Vinton, who appears to have lost it on her way to the bank. She wrote to father, 24th November, 1867, from 112 Melville Street, Hobart Town: "I am as highly respectable and connected as Mrs. Neale. My dear grandfather was in the Bank of England as cashier for years."

¹ See note 1, p. 57.

² I have no distinct recollection of hearing of these letters or of the existence of her brother, James Boulter, Jr., until after my father's death. Perhaps James Boulter, Jr., was the son of a second wife of his father. Possibly he and not his father was the James Boulter with whom my father had a disagreement. But the father was living at the age

STOKES RECORDS

On the death of JAMES BOULTER¹⁸ a lock of his hair was sent to my father.

JAMES BOULTER¹⁸ appears to have been of the same family as Archbishop Boulter, who was rector of St. Paul's, Walworth, Southwark, and of St. Olave's, Southwark, before he became Archbishop of Surrey, Bishop of Bristol, Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, and Archbishop of Ireland.¹ The archbishop had the same arms as my great-grandfather, JAMES BOULTER,¹⁸ who died 4th February, 1838, and was buried in St. Peter's Church, Walworth. On the stone is this inscription:

"To the sacred memory of Mr. James Boulter, of this Parish, who died 4th of February, 1838, aged 92 years.

"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me."

"Also of Mr. Henry May, son-in-law of the above, who died 4th of May, 1841, aged 54 years.

"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me."''²

of eighty-seven, when my father visited him in 1833. I think it possible that James Boulter, Jr., was a cause of disagreement between my grandmother and Mrs. James Boulter. My grandmother lived from early childhood with her aunt, Mrs. Cleveland. See p. 17.

March 12, 1856, Charlotte Cleveland writes from Launceston, Tasmania: "I am the wife of a son of Mr. James Cleveland, Cousin James, as Mrs. Temperance Neale calls him." See p. 58.

My sister Caroline wrote me in August, 1907:

"Have always understood that father was also named Boulter after an uncle, James Boulter, son, I presume, of father's grandfather, and that he saw this uncle when he [father] visited England, and the uncle gave impression that American relatives were not especially appreciated by him, and later father decided to give up using the name Boulter in his signature."

¹"Hugh Boulter was born in London, 4th January, 1671-2, and was descended from a respectable and esteemed family. His father was John Boulter of St. Katherine Cree. He entered the Merchant Taylors' School, 11th September, 1685. Matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 1686-7. He was an associate of Addison, and was subsequently made a Fellow of Magdalen College. Through the patronage of Charles Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, Boulter was appointed to St. Olave's, Southwark, 1708, and Archdeacon of Surrey 1715-16. In 1719 Boulter attended George I as chaplain to Hanover, and was employed to instruct Prince Frederick in the English language. The king in the same year appointed Boulter Bishop of Bristol and Dean of Christ Church, Oxford. Five years subsequently, George I nominated Boulter to the Primacy of the Protestant Church in Ireland, then vacant. The king's letter for his translation from the see of Bristol to that of Armagh was dated 31st August, 1724. Boulter died in London, 27th September, 1742. He was interred in the north transept of Westminster Abbey, where a marble monument and bust are placed over his remains."—From *Biographica Britannica*, 1780.

²This was copied in 1899 by my sister Caroline, who stated to me that the stone then stood northeast from the church and about forty feet from the altar.

In 1908 I went to the church with my daughter Helen, who made the following memorandum:

"The gravestone or monument of James Boulter and his son-in-law could not be found. The

REV. JOHN LEE AND HIS WIFE
PHOEBE (BOULTER) LEE

JAMES BOULTER
My Great-grandfather

From a miniature painted by W. S. Lethbridge, London
Original in possession of my sister



DEATH OF JAMES BOULTER

The burial register at St. Peter's Church, Walworth, gives the address of JAMES BOULTER¹⁸ (entered Boulton in register, but Boulter on gravestone) at the time of his death as Lock's Place, Walworth.

Henry May,¹ at the time of his death in 1841, lived at Nelson Square, Christ Church, Surrey. His son, Henry May,² was an expert musician and composer of music, and had a dancing-academy at 7 Nelson Square, Blackfriars Road. After the death of Henry May, Sr., his widow married Rev. John Lee of Brixton,³ Southwark, London, where she was living in 1860. Henry May, Jr., lived in Upper Baker Street, 1841.

After the death of my great-grandfather, JAMES BOULTER,¹⁸ his daughter Phœbe (Boulter) May wrote to my grandmother as follows:

"LONDON, March 1, 1838.

"My dear Sister:

"I have the painful task of informing you of our dear father's death, which took place in February (the 11th inst.). . . . Hearing there was a great change in him, I went immediately, and found him quite still, and could not get him to say a word for some time; but, after making myself known to him, he said, 'Well, my dear,'—but did not say anything more all the time I stayed with him that day, which was Saturday, January 28th. Mr. May went the next Monday, and he appeared to be very cheerful, and spoke several times; took his hand and held it so tight he could hardly get it from him. We did not think his end so near. I was with him on the Thursday evening, but found him still very quiet. . . . I went on Saturday and took him a little jelly, which he partook of with appetite. I asked him if it was nice and if he liked it. He answered, 'Yes.' I then said I was his daughter Phœbe. He then, with a very long breath, said, 'Well, my dear.' Finding it difficult for him to talk, I did not press it, but after seeing him made comfortable, I commended him to the care of our Heavenly Father, who careth for his dear children. Mr. May went the next Monday; but while taking a little arrowroot and wine, he breathed a heavy sigh, and was, I make no doubt, taken to glory. So, my dear sister, when we consider our loss is his gain, let us bow

old graveyard having been transformed some sixteen (or more) years ago into a park for the people of a poor and crowded district, most of the stones had been removed, and many, if not most, of them were arranged in a double row along the wall, or arranged against the walls of the church, especially at the 'east' end. Two guardians and I looked in vain for this stone. I found one with the name John May, died 1828, surgeon, I think."

St. Peter's, Walworth, records began 1828. The rector, Canon Horsley, said there were nothing but fields about there earlier.

¹ I have heard that Mr. May was a relative of the Mr. May who was an officer in the Bank of England and whose signature appeared on many Bank of England notes. See note 2, p. 30.

² Mrs. Holt writes of his violent temper.

³ See p. 169.

STOKES RECORDS

with submission to our Lord and Master's will. It will rejoice your heart to know how kind and merciful the Lord has been to his dear, aged servant. He was ninety-two years old the day we saw so great a change in him. He had not lived more than thirteen months after my dear aunt Cleaveland,¹ and died in a similar manner,—sitting up, and only breathed a sigh, and fell asleep in Jesus. May our end be like theirs! Peace in believing in Jesus Christ and his blessed name,—may it be rooted and grounded in our hearts, and may we live in the enjoyment of it all the days of our life! He lies in St. Peter's churchyard, Walworth; and I hope by next week to have a stone² put down, so that if any of his dear grandchildren wish to see his grave we may be able to show them.

"Your affectionate sister,

"PHEBE MAY."³

My grandfather, THOMAS STOKES,⁸ was influenced by the religious teachings of William Carey of Gloucester,⁴ the foreign missionary, and was associated with Robert Raikes and Rowland Hill in early Sunday-school work, and was interested with Rev. Rowland Hill⁵ of London, and others, in fitting out the first missionary ship, the *Duff*,⁶ for the South Sea Islands.

¹ His sister. See note 3, p. 17.

² See p. 32.

³ Grandmother Stokes and mother used to receive at Christmas-times from England presents of large plum puddings in fluted bowls of common yellow china. I suppose these puddings were sent by Mrs. Lee (formerly Mrs. May). Some of the bowls were kept and used as jelly-molds for calf's-foot jelly, of which father ate large quantities.

⁴ "The first Bishop of Calcutta, Bishop Middleton, was consecrated on the 8th of May, 1814, but privately, in the chapel of Lambeth Palace, and with such timidity that the sermon preached at his consecration by the Dean of Winchester, Dr. Rennell, was not allowed to be published. Yet the ceremony of that day, however carefully it might be veiled, was a sign which could not be mistaken. It was a public reversal of the policy by which the officials of the East India Company had forbidden William Carey to land in Bengal, except under the thin disguise of an indigo-planter, and had afterward driven him out of their territory to take refuge in the Danish settlement of the Serampore."—Davey in *Pageant of London*.

⁵ "He placed himself under the pastoral care of Rowland Hill at Surrey Chapel, where he joined one of Mr. Hill's working bands for missionary service throughout the streets, lanes, alleys, garrets, and cellars of that district. Thus he was trained for home work in his youth."—Rev. William Hague, D.D.

⁶ See p. 21, extract from Thomas Stokes's diary. Also early reports of the London Missionary Society, copies of which were in the library of my grandfather Stokes, and are now at Brick House. An engraving by Vertue (opposite) of the missionaries landing from the *Duff* is in our house at Noroton, Conn. I purchased this print at Lowestoft in 1893, when I went there to see the record of my grandparents' marriage. It formerly hung in the house of the owner of the hotel at Lowestoft, who was also owner of the Castle & Falcon Hotel in London, where the London Missionary Society was organized in 1795, when my grandfather was one of the thirteen organizers. See p. 155.

See *Journal of a Voyage in the Ship Duff to the Pacific Ocean*, by William Smith (New

ARRIVAL OF THE MISSIONARY SHIP *DUFF*
At the South Sea Islands

A copy of this engraving is in the British Museum, and another
copy is at Brick House, Noroton, Conn.



MISSIONARY SHIP *DUFF*

Thomas Stokes of Bristol, who inherited Stanshawes Court, Gloucestershire, in 1803, was also early interested in the work of this society. As to my great-grandfather's relation to the Stokeses of

York, 1813). A copy is in my library. Also "Centenary of Foreign Missions," from the *New York Tribune*, 16th October, 1892, in Vol. II, Appendix A.

The *Journal of American History*, first number, Vol. I, prints a letter written to the Rev. Chanler Robbins of Plymouth, Mass., by the Rev. Mr. Little in Birmingham, England, discussing the moral problems in 1797. That portion relating to the ship *Duff* may be found interesting here:

"BIRMINGHAM March 7 1797

"Rev'd. & dear Sir:

"Upon reviewing your letter of Oct 7 1796 I feel regret that I have suffered twelve months to elapse without sending a line to so kind a correspondent. This I did not intend to do last fall when I spent six weeks at Plymouth but could find no ship during that period bound to Boston.

"... I would not forget to tell you what little evangelical Intelligence I have to communicate. The missionary Society have completed their first mission To the South Sea Islands.

"In a few months the subscription amounted to Thirteen Thousand pounds, a striking proof that the hearts of all men are in the hands of the Lord. The silver and the gold of the earth are His! nor can be better appropriated than as a sacrifice at the gospel shrine. Men were not more difficult to procure than money.

"Several came forward and offered themselves to embark in the arduous undertaking of carrying the news of Salvation by our precious Emanuel to a perishing heathen World! A ship called the *Duff* was purchased last year by the Society and fitted out and stored by the voluntary contributions of benevolent individuals. The spirit which appeared on this occasion was singular. A ship-wright employed in fitting the ship for her voyage, whose work could not be estimated at less than 200 pounds Sterling, made a formal charge to the directors of the Society of 5 shillings for the whole business.

"A gentleman gave a table worth 200 pounds and hundreds of private families contributed lots of smaller articles such as linin—hardware—Books—pickels and evry other necessary and convenience for so long a voyage. A pious man who had been a Capt in the east Indian Service twenty years—but had retired in affluence to spend the remainder of his days in ease at home—was drawn forth by the attractive influence of so noble an undertaking, but still more (we trust) by the love of Christ, to offer himself to conduct the expedition. His piety—sensibility and sweetness of disposition endeared him to the Directors and Missionaries. His nephew, an agreeable serious young man accompanied him as Chief Mate. The whole ships crew were selected from professing *Christians*. The mission consists of 27 men not all of them preachers, but some of them intended to assist as mechanics in the intended settlement. But *all* of them as far as human understanding can judge, partakers of ardent love to Christ, and unconquerable desire for the salvation of immortal souls,—*five godly women* wives of some of them—and 3 *infant children*: 37 persons in all, there sailed from Spit-head on Thursday 22 of Sept 1796—and were bound to Otaheite.

"It is the intention for the whole mission to stay in that Island 3 months till they have formed a good notion of their language, customs &c and obtained a peaceable footing among the natives—after which as many as can be spared are to remove to adjacent Islands, of which the language is precisely the same. I feel no small gratification in having among this truly honourable Company—two young men—the fruit of my ministry—and one of whom continued under my care sometime previous to embarking in this work. You will doubtless unite your prayers with Thousands in this land for a blessing on this important undertaking! This bread of Life is cast upon the waters—We need persevering faith prayer and patience to waite and it shall be seen after many days! All the promises and prophecies are in our favour. God has long said to the *North* give up—He will also say to the *South*—keep not back! Great obstacles are indeed in the way."

In the *Transactions* of the Missionary Society, from March 31, 1798, to the end of that year, it is stated on p. 52:

"Otoo and Tatooa-noce still continue their regal privileges of riding across the shoulders of their attendants; and however unseemly the custom is, and uncommon, to an European, yet it

STOKES RECORDS

Stanshawes, of Titherton, and of Seend, see pages 40 to 43, 46 to 50, and chart at page 60.

My great-grandfather, WILLIAM STOKES,¹⁶ born 1739, had been poor, because of the extravagance of his father.¹ There was some old feeling in the family about money matters, the particulars of which I never knew, except that it was thought that WILLIAM STOKES ¹⁶ had not been fairly treated, and it was said that some relative in India had been inconsiderate.

WILLIAM STOKES ¹⁶ married at St. John's Church, Wapping,² 26th July, 1760, SARAH ARNOLD.¹⁷³

[From Records at Faculty Office, Doctors' Commons]

Marriage License

Date 25 July, 1760.

Between WILLIAM STOKES
of the Parish of St. John's, Wapping, Middx, a Bachelor of the age of
21 years and upwards, and

SARAH ARNOLD

of the same parish, a spinster of the age of 22 years and upwards,
To marry at St. John's, Wapping.

[Faculty Office Seal]

Bond

25th July, 1760.

William Stokes of the Parish
of St. John's, Wapping,
Middx, Bachelor,
Coal Merchant,
and
Sarah Arnold,
Spinster.

Sealed and delivered in the

presence of Thos. Millington.

[Faculty Office Seal]

must be acknowledged they sit as easy, and what is termed graceful, as any expert horseman can on the back of a horse; and, although Otoo and Tatoa-noce are well-grown persons, yet their bearers carry them when travelling, generally at a trotting pace."

See plate opposite.

¹ Father spoke often of this to warn his children against extravagance, and I fear we came to consider his warning as the same old lecture about extravagance, and did not give his words as much attention as we ought to have done.

² Wapping was part of the Tower Hamlets, which, Besant says, included the eastern part of the metropolis and comprehended ten parishes, four hamlets, one liberty, and two precincts.

³ See note 2, p. 55.

RECORD OF THE MARRIAGE OF WILLIAM STOKES AND SARAH ARNOLD
At St. John's Church, Wapping, London

RECORD OF THE DEATH OF SARAH STOKES IN 1784
At St. George's in the East, London

RECORD OF THE DEATH OF WILLIAM STOKES, 1786
At St. George's in the East, London

In the James Stevenson
 Presence of Robert Anderson

.....

No 298

William Stokes - - - of [the] Parish Bulchelor - - -
 and Sarah Arnold - - - of [the]
Same Parish Junior - - - were

Married in this [Church] by [Licence] - - -
 this twenty sixth - Day of July - - - in the Year One Thousand Seven Hundred
 and sixty - - - by me Jeremy Griffith Curale []

This Marriage was William Stokes
 solemnized between Us Sarah Arnold

In the James Kather
 Presence of Sarah Coats

.....

W.H.	9	Thomas Smith	-	W.H.	-	-	-	-	1
I	11	Mary Dunnis	-	Den. S.	-	-	-	-	2
W.H.	11	Sarah Brown	-	W.H.	-	-	-	-	9
I	10	Sarah Stokes	-	from St John Wap.	-	-	-	-	46
W.H.	21	Eleanor Borrowing	-	W.H.	-	-	-	-	65
W.H.	21	Alexander Smith	-	W.H.	-	-	-	-	44
I	21	Esther James	-	Pen. S.	-	-	-	-	3
	24	Thomas Pitman	-	Charles S.	-	-	-	-	1
	25	Hannah Bell	-	O. G. L.	-	-	-	-	11
	25	John	-	Wap.	-	-	-	-	11
	20	Mary Neech	-	Smith's Place	-	-	-	-	1
	22	John Helle	-	Coach Man	-	-	-	-	25
	22	Francis Davidson	-	Gun Alley	-	-	-	-	2
I	22	William Stokes	-	R. H. W.	-	-	-	-	11
I	22	Elizabeth Irvine	-	W.H.	-	-	-	-	1
I	22	Ann Doolen	-	W.H.	-	-	-	-	6
I	22	Sarah Wilson	-	W.H.	-	-	-	-	207
I	22	Elizabeth Sampson	-	Kilb. R.	-	-	-	-	46

James Stokes
TWENTY SIX

LETTERS

Mary ON *Amos*

RELIGIOUS SUBJECTS:

N A M E L Y,

- | | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| 1. On Trust in God. | 14. On Temptation. |
| 2. To a Student. | 15. A Plan of a Library. |
| 3. To a Friend, on 2 Cor. v. 10. | 16. On the Inefficacy of Knowledge. |
| 4. On Family Worship. | 17. On a Believer's Exams. |
| 5. On the Difficulties attending the Ministry. | 18. On Social Prayer. |
| 6. On the Influence of Faith. | 19. On Controversy. |
| 7. On a Ministerial Address. | 20. On Conformity. |
| 8. On the Inward Witness. | 21. On Spiritual Blindness. |
| 9. On Election, &c. | 22. On a State of Poverty. |
| 10. On Grace in the Blade. | 23. On Simplicity, &c. |
| 11. On Grace in the Ear. | 24. On Communion. |
| 12. On the full Corn. | 25. On Faith, &c. |
| 13. On hearing Sermons. | 26. On Gospel Illumination. |

By O M I C R O N.

A NEW EDITION.

L O N D O N :

Printed by J. and W. OLIVER, N^o 12, in
Bartholomew-Close.

MDCCLXXV.

[Price 2s. bound in Sheep.]

James Stokes A. 444 Shand

London

FLY-LEAF AND TITLE-PAGE OF BOOK
BROUGHT FROM ENGLAND IN 1798 BY THOMAS STOKES

The words James Stokes are in pencil in my mother's hand. The word
Arnold is written much like that on marriage record facing p. 36.



WILLIAM STOKES—SARAH ARNOLD

[Marriage Record at St. John's, Wapping¹]

William Stokes of this Parish, Batchelor,
and Sarah Arnold of the same Parish, Spinster, were
Married in this church by License
this twenty-sixth day of July in the year one thousand seven hundred and
sixty, by me, Jeremy Griffiths, Curate.

This marriage was { William Stokes.
solemnized between us { Sarah Arnold.

In the { James Mather.
Presence of { Sarah Coats.

The children of WILLIAM STOKES ¹⁶ and SARAH (ARNOLD) STOKES ¹⁷
were:

Martha Ann, b. 6th November, bap. 11th December, 1761, at St. Margaret's Church,
Barking, Essex.²

Mary, b. 15th October, 1763, at St. George's in the East, London.

THOMAS,⁸ b. 13th December, 1765, at Wapping New Stairs, bap. 29th December,
1765, at St. John's Church, Wapping. Entered on the register as son of William
Stokes, victualer, and Sarah, Wapping Street. (This was the principal street in
Wapping, now called High Street.)

¹ "It is a curious fact that it was the suppression of the religious communities that led to the creation of parish registers for both baptisms and marriages. Cromwell commenced establishing them in 1536, and the registers of at least two city churches, St. James's, Garlick Hill, and St. Mary Bowthaw, commence in November in that year, though the order for the systematic organization of registers in every part of the country is dated two years later. The regulation was resisted, for it was rumored that the registers were to be a basis for taxation of the churches, and among the grievances of the Pilgrims of Grace was one relating to the charge on baptisms. No such tax, however, was imposed, and the registration scheme has lasted, with great benefit to the people, down to our own times."—*Pageant of London*, by Davey.

² In my notes of a visit to Copford Hall, Earls Colne, and Barking, etc., with my daughter Helen in 1893, I have the following entry (see Vol. II, Appendices A and B):

"Got a trap and drove to Kelvedon station. Arrived Ilford, formerly a part of Barking Parish, at 4.15 P.M. Drove 1½ miles to Barking Church, St. Margaret's. Went through old Abbey gate (on which there is a chapel of the Holy Rood) into St. Margaret's churchyard. Found on the register:

Baptized	:	Martha Ann, Da. of	:	Born Nov. 6
Dec. 11, 1761	:	William & Sarah	:	
	:	Stokes	:	

"This William and Sarah were my great-grandparents, and Martha Ann was their eldest child.

"The clergyman said there are no Stokeses in Barking, but that the neighborhood, including Ilford, formerly belonged to Barking Parish.

"Walford's *Guide to Essex* (1882) says: 'Ilford has only of late years been made parochial, having formed part of the large parish of Barking. Ilford church built 1831. There are several district churches and many handsome seats in this pleasant neighborhood. Barking . . . the parish church dedicated to St. Margaret. It includes some fine monuments. It is in grounds of one of the most ancient and important Benedictine convents in the kingdom. Its abbess was one of four who held seats in the great council of the kingdom. Founded 670. It had many noble and ever-royal abbesses, Saxon and Norman. Vessels of 400 tons formerly could go up the river to Barking.'"

STOKES RECORDS

Sarah, b. 22d February, 1769, bap. at St. George's in the East, 31st March, 6 weeks old. Entered on church register as daughter of Thomas Stokes,¹ coal-heaver,² by Sarah, Pen St.³

¹ The baptism of Sarah Stokes (daughter of William) was six weeks after her birth, as is noted in the register, and the father's name is given, evidently by mistake, as Thomas Stokes instead of William. It may be that the delay of the baptism was caused by illness of William Stokes, and that, the grandfather (perhaps Thomas, brother of Sarah; see p. 41) having presented the child for baptism, the grandfather's name Thomas was, by mistake, put on the register instead of William. The family Bibles of Thomas Stokes, William Armstrong Stokes, and James Stokes agree in stating the birth of Sarah, daughter of William Stokes, as 22d February, 1769, which date agrees with the entry on baptismal register as given above.

² He was engaged in selling coal and in heaving, i.e., shipping coal from small vessels upon ships and barges, and in selling food and other supplies to ships. The bond for his marriage license calls him coal merchant. See p. 36.

³ "Pen St." is an abbreviation for Pennington Street. See map opposite. This map is copied from Roque's map of London, 1741-5. Pennington Street and John's Hill as there shown are now much changed. The backs of the houses on the south side of Pennington Street looked over very large gardens and orchards until these were dug away to build the London Docks, as shown by map at p. 52. (The London Docks were opened 30th January, 1805.) John's Hill runs down rather steeply from Ratcliffe Highway, and crossed Pennington Street, but now stops at London Docks. A Mark Stokes, who died in 1794, had a house and stables in Pennington Street.

A little south of the gardens and orchards, and directly opposite John's Hill, was the church of St. John's, Wapping, which stands about one third of a mile almost directly south of St. George's Church.

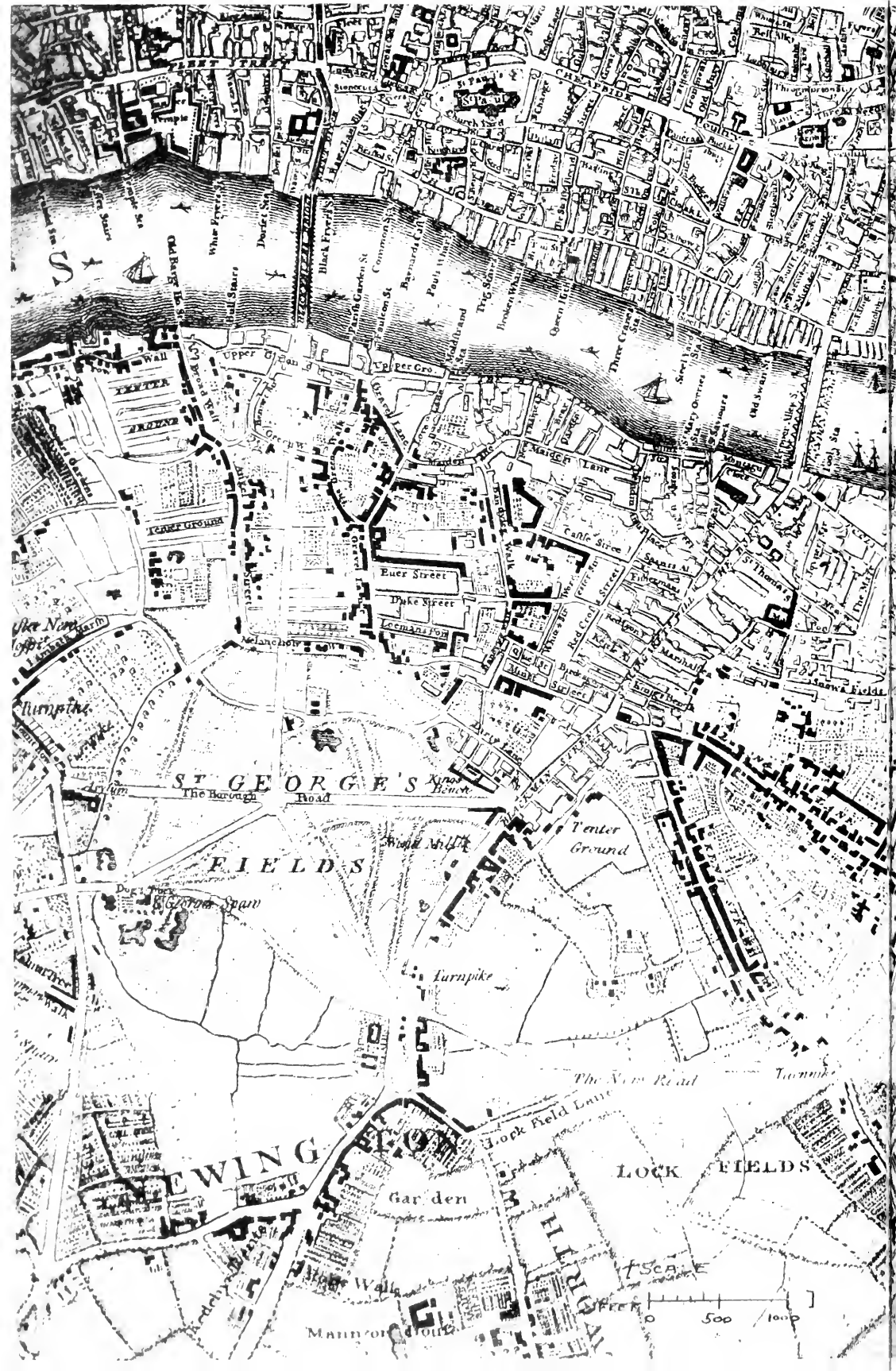
Wapping was the place where most foreigners landed when coming from the sea to London by water. Besant says: "Every other house was a tavern." Colquhoun says in 1796: "There were no receiving docks at the time, but every ship was loaded and discharged her cargo in mid-stream, by means of lighters, barges, and boats."

Ratcliffe Highway (now called St. George Street) is the street which runs parallel to Pennington Street, and is the first street north of Pennington Street. John's Hill is a short and steep street running from Ratcliffe Highway or St. George Street to Pennington Street. When William Stokes's daughters Sarah and Hannah were born in 1769 and 1772, he lived in Pennington Street, and when his son William Armstrong Stokes was born in 1775, he lived on John's Hill.

Cannon Street (formerly New Road) runs north from St. George Street, less than one eighth of a mile east from where John's Hill runs south from St. George Street. Betts Street, where the Arnold brewery was, runs north from St. George Street, nearly opposite John's Hill. Red Lion Street, where Matthew Arnold the lighterman, Aldous Arnold, and a younger Matthew Arnold, coal merchants, did business, is a little east of the western dock of the London Docks. Billiter Street, where Thomas Arnold made his will, 1750, in which he mentions Arnolds of Lowestoft and of Wapping, is one third of a mile northwest from the Tower. See map opposite.

The chapel in the Mulberry Garden (see p. 20), which Thomas Stokes joined in 1784, is not found, but Mulberry Street runs north from Commercial Road one quarter of a mile west from Cannon Street, and half a mile north from Pennington Street. It is continued south as Back Church Lane to Rosemary Lane near to Wellclose Square, the large fields east of which (as shown on map opposite) may have been the Mulberry Garden.

For further information regarding Mulberry Garden Chapel, see, in Vol. IV, letter from Helen dated Redlands, Cal., 8th May, 1909, referring to the book which she found there belonging to my sister Caroline, entitled *The Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon*, and which had been presented by my mother to Mrs. Anson Greene Phelps. It





WAPPING

Hannah,¹ b. 22d March, 1772, bap. at St. George's in the East, 16th April, 25 days old. Entered on register as daughter of William Stokes, coal-heaver, by Sarah, Pen St.

William Armstrong,² b. 10th January, 1775, bap. at St. George's in the East, 1st February, 22 days old. Entered on register as William, son of William Stokes, Coal H., by Sarah, John's Hill.

My great-grandfather, WILLIAM STOKES,¹⁶ was buried at St. George's in the East, 22d October, 1786, aged forty-seven. At the time of his death he was living on Ratcliffe Highway. His wife, SARAH (ARNOLD) STOKES,¹⁷ was buried at St. George's, 18th July, 1784, aged forty-six.

The earliest record I now have of my great-grandfather STOKES¹⁶ is the bond given for his marriage license, 25th July, 1760, printed on page 36, which states that he was then a coal merchant at Wapping, which is in the east part of London.³

Wapping was the great port for receiving and shipping coal, which was brought there in small vessels from Newcastle and Bristol, and the coal was heaved, i.e., loaded, at Wapping on board seagoing vessels and on barges. The opening of the Thames and Severn Canal in 1789⁴ made some changes in this coal trade. Grandfather THOMAS

appears that the chapel was opened according to the forms of the Church of England in 1776, and the land leased by the Countess of Huntingdon for twenty-one years, and that at the end of the lease the chapel was torn down. The freehold of the land belonged to T. & R. Allen, brewers.

188 Ratcliffe Highway, where Ben [Benaiah] Gibb did business, is near John's Hill. The rector of St. John's Church, Wapping, before 1860 was Rev. — Gibbs.

¹ In grandfather's will (see Vol. II, Appendix A), drawn by his brother, William Armstrong Stokes, and dated seven days before the testator's death, the name Hannah Gibb Stokes appears, although his sister Hannah had been twice married (to Mr. Lee and after his death to Mr. Fenwick), and grandfather was guardian for her daughter Sarah Lee, who later married Abraham Leggett. See p. 25.

² In the church registers I found the following entries:

"1761, Barking, Thomas, son of William and Sarah Armstrong, born November 7, bap. November 29.

1766, Wapping New Stairs, William, son of William Armstrong, victualer, of the Windsor Castle, Hackney. [I neglected to copy the month and day.]"

I do not know that these Armstrongs are connected with our family.

³ Mr. Withington writes, October 20, 1908:

"There is absolutely no chance of any will or administration of William Stokes. It is neither in the P. C. C. [Prerogative Court of Canterbury] nor the Consistory of London. There is no other place to look."

⁴ Sir Walter Besant, in *London in the Eighteenth Century*, writing of the year 1783, says:

"A complete system of inland communication by canals was opened, London being connected with the middle and the west of England."

STOKES RECORDS

STOKES⁸ was living at 444 Strand, Westminster, the following year, and was engaged in the cloth business at 389 Strand.

The chart at page 60 is made up from such information as we have regarding the Stokes family and my great-grandfather, WILLIAM STOKES.¹⁶ I am having further searches made in England. Fuller reports of these searches¹ may have to wait to be entered in a later volume.² The following and the facts stated on pages 46 to 50 may serve to throw some light on the ancestry of my great-grandfather, WILLIAM STOKES.¹⁶³

The will of Richard Stokes of Calne and of Stanshawes Court, dated 2d July, 1723, gives authority and power to his wife to "demise,

¹ As to the difficulty of getting at the parish records of Stepney (which now includes Wapping), see note 3, p. 7. The phrase "parish records" is sometimes confused with "church records."

² I expect that the present volume will be of assistance in the further researches I intend to make next summer in the parishes of Wiltshire and Gloucestershire, in Stepney, and in Suffolk. John Alexander Neale, Esq., D.C.L., author of *The Neales of Berkeley, Yate, and Corsham*, wrote to me in February, 1909, as follows:

"42 HALF-MOON ST., PICCADILLY,
"LONDON, W.

"Dear Mr. Stokes:

"... I wish I could help you to the solution of the point in connection with your great-grandfather, William Stokes. I am rather surprised at the difficulty, as it is no great distance back. From the fact that I find in your genealogical chart the name William nowhere but in the rather long line of Williams to the left of the chart, I should be strongly inclined to look for the connection with that line. It was so customary, as your own chart shows, to repeat from father to son the same Christian name in those older times (with an occasional and probably accidental variation); and I think this must have been done with a view in part of indicating the line of descent.

"I cannot but think that a search in the registers of St. Mary Abchurch would very probably give information about the Arnolds with whom your family intermarried.

"It is interesting to me to see from your chart that our families are connected through the marriage of Margery Nicholas of (Roundway?), Wilts, with John Stokes of Seend; that, while your family came from Seend and settled in Yate, mine went from Yate and came into the parts about Seend; that the first Christopher Stokes settled at Stanshawes and acquired that manor at as nearly as possible the same time that Alexander Neale acquired the manor of Weston Birt, and his brother Thomas, the divine, acquired the manor of Wixoldbury, adjoining Yate; and that through the marriage with Margery Nicholas you became connected (as I am) with the Selfes, the Mathews, and the Childs (the bankers).

"Prudence Ivy on your chart is almost certainly a connection of Thomas Ivy, Esq. (1857)—mentioned in the *Neale Charters*, p. 101. . . .

"Yours sincerely,

"(Signed) J. A. NEALE.

"ANSON PHELPS STOKES, ESQ."

³ In Vol. II, Appendix A, and in Vol. IV, Appendix K, will be found copies of original letters which I have on file, as follows:

From Dr. Thomas Stokes, the last Stokes owner of Stanshawes. See at p. 44 his portrait and verses written by him on leaving Stanshawes.

From Sir William Stokes, M.D.

From Professor J. P. Mahaffy of Dublin University.

Original $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches high

Silverware brought from England in 1798 by
THOMAS STOKES

Original $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches long



Silver teapot brought from England in 1798 by

THOMAS STOKES

Original 5 inches high



ARMS ON SILVERWARE

lett and sett to work my coal works and coal mines and to digg and sink pitts," etc.

Thomas Stokes of Titherton, younger brother of Sarah Stokes (wife of Captain Thomas Stokes) and guardian for her infant son, seems to have come and lived with Sarah at Stanshawes. He was buried at Yate, 21st April, 1787.

I suppose that Thomas Stokes, son of William Stokes¹ who died at Yate in 1754, or Thomas Stokes of Titherton, or the Thomas Stokes² living in 1738 who was son of Thomas Stokes who died before 1732, was father of my great-grandfather, WILLIAM STOKES.¹⁶³

The arms on the mantelpiece in the front drawing-room at my father's residence, No. 37 Madison Avenue, were copied by my father's direction from the arms on the silver teapot or on the cream-jug⁴ used by my grandfather, THOMAS STOKES,⁸ in England, and brought by him to America in 1798, and which, after the death of my grandmother Stokes, were long used by my father's family. I often saw them on our table when I was young. They now belong to my son, I. N. Phelps Stokes.⁵ The Stokes arms as shown on this teapot

From R. N. Hooper, Esq., of Stanshawes Court, present owner.

From R. A. Pontifex, Rector of Yate, one mile from Stanshawes.

From Rev. Thomas Gabriel Stokes, Prebendary, afterward Chancellor of Armagh.

From Arthur Schomberg, 18th October, 1909.

Memorandum made by my sister Caroline regarding visit with father in 1868 to Bristol, and memorandum made by my sister Olivia of visit by her and our brother James and our sister Dora the same year to Dublin, where they met Dr. William Stokes, father of Sir George Gabriel Stokes, Bart.

Also copy of *Pedigree of the Stokes Family of Stanshawes Court* from 1312 to 1854, sent to me in manuscript by Rev. Thomas Stokes.

Letters from Mr. Lothrop Withington, whom I engaged by advice of Mr. Henry Waters to make searches for me in England.

¹ Will of William Stokes of Seend mentions son William. Yate records say: "1734. William Stock, sen. was Buried Feb. 1." We have no further information of this William or of any of his children.

² Grandson of Walter Stokes of Covent Garden, London, who was nephew of John Stokes of the Strand. See chart, p. 60.

³ See chart, p. 60.

⁴ The hall-marks show these to have been made of sterling silver, the teapot by C. C. (or C. O.) and stamped at the Tower of London in 1783-4, and the cream-jug by H. C. and stamped at the Tower in 1790-1.

Father criticized the arms on mantel as not copied accurately. The skulls on this mantel were shown on a bend, which father said ought to have been a chevron. This error may have been caused by the difficulty of cutting such small objects in stone or by the heraldic ignorance of the workman.

⁵ "The undersigned (Anson Phelps Stokes, James Stokes, Thomas Stokes, William E. D. Stokes, being executors) and all constituting the sole heirs at law of James Stokes, deceased, hereby for

STOKES RECORDS

(see page 40) are, including crest, exactly the same as the arms borne by the Stokeses of Titherton, sixteen miles east of Stanshawes, "gules a lyon rampant double queued argent." On the cream-jug (which was made in London seven years later than the teapot) ermine¹ marks appear on the lions, "gules a lyon rampant double queued ermine," which are the same as used by Adrian Stokes, who died in 1853.² The crest, however, is a stag's head erased,³ same as used by William Stokes of Seend,⁴ Wiltshire, who died in 1669.

The wife's part of the escutcheon on this silverware are Boulter

various considerations and for one dollar transfer and release to I. N. Phelps Stokes, he being the eldest grandson of James Stokes, one silver teapot and one creamer (now in the keeping of Anson Phelps Stokes), and we make this transfer to him with the understanding that he hold same in trust and that the same pass, at his decease, to the eldest living great-grandson of James Stokes bearing the name of Stokes, with the same understanding with said new descendant, and so on continually from time to time after the decease of the then possessor of the two articles to the like person holding the corresponding Stokes blood-relation and name Stokes in descent. These two pieces of silver having been originally brought from England by Thomas Stokes, the father of James Stokes.

"(Signed)

THOMAS STOKES for himself and as Executor of the Estate of James Stokes, deceased.

W. E. D. STOKES, Executor.

W. E. D. STOKES.

JAMES B. STOKES, now James Stokes, individually and as Executor of James Stokes, deceased.

ANSON PHELPS STOKES.

ANSON PHELPS STOKES, Executor of the Estate of James Stokes, deceased.

FRANCIS LOUIS SLADE.

MABEL SLADE.

OLIVIA E. P. STOKES.

CAROLINE PHELPS STOKES.

"New York, October 21, 1907."

See illustration at p. 40.

"118 EAST TWENTY-SECOND STREET,

"December 1, 1907.

"*My very dear Father:*

"I received yesterday the agreement between the heirs of Grandfather Stokes and myself, and accept, in trust, the silver teapot and creamer, which I will hold and transmit by will in accordance with the trust agreement.

"Your loving son,

"(Signed) NEWTON."

¹ The only difference between ermine and argent in heraldry is that argent is white, and ermine is white with small arrow-shaped marks. Much cleaning might remove the ermine marks.

² See Vol. II, *Pedigree of the Stokes Family*.

These arms, "gules a lyon rampant double queued ermine," were also used by Adrian Stokes, who married the Duchess of Suffolk, mother of Lady Jane Grey, for nine days Queen of England. See plate opposite.

³ The stag's head erased was used as a crest by my parents on their stationery in England and in America. The London stationery was from Dolby, heraldic and wedding stationer, 56 Regent's Quadrant, and from Field, 65 Regent's Quadrant.

⁴ See chart at p. 60.

FRANCES, DUCHESS OF SUFFOLK

(Mother of Lady Jane Grey)

and her husband ADRIAN STOKES

From a portrait painted in 1554 by Lucas de Heere

Engraving, by Vertue, at Brick House

LADY JANE GREY

Being offered the crown by the Dukes of Northumberland and Suffolk

From an engraving at Brick House





United States

This Family Registry was founded in 1884 and was eminently successful but owing to the loss of the original list it had to be substituted by a new one for a time. The following amongst other witnesses, as to the value of such an Institution, were obtained

We therefore give this work our entire approval and commend it to the hands of every family.

[illegible]

As early as 1855, the first volume of ten years in incorporation was printed under the law of the State of New York to print and put to sale books pamphlets and papers as may justify the obtaining power and recording the proceedings of the people of the United States under the name of the "General Registry" for the United States.

Rothschilds

John A. B. Kelly, Concord
\$20.00
Wm. D. Kelly, Concord

1842
 1843
 1844
 1845
 1846
 1847
 1848
 1849
 1850
 1851
 1852
 1853
 1854
 1855
 1856
 1857
 1858
 1859
 1860
 1861
 1862
 1863
 1864
 1865
 1866
 1867
 1868
 1869
 1870
 1871
 1872
 1873
 1874
 1875
 1876
 1877
 1878
 1879
 1880
 1881
 1882
 1883
 1884
 1885
 1886
 1887
 1888
 1889
 1890
 1891
 1892
 1893
 1894
 1895
 1896
 1897
 1898
 1899
 1900
 1901
 1902
 1903
 1904
 1905
 1906
 1907
 1908
 1909
 1910
 1911
 1912
 1913
 1914
 1915
 1916
 1917
 1918
 1919
 1920
 1921
 1922
 1923
 1924
 1925
 1926
 1927
 1928
 1929
 1930
 1931
 1932
 1933
 1934
 1935
 1936
 1937
 1938
 1939
 1940
 1941
 1942
 1943
 1944
 1945
 1946
 1947
 1948
 1949
 1950
 1951
 1952
 1953
 1954
 1955
 1956
 1957
 1958
 1959
 1960
 1961
 1962
 1963
 1964
 1965
 1966
 1967
 1968
 1969
 1970
 1971
 1972
 1973
 1974
 1975
 1976
 1977
 1978
 1979
 1980
 1981
 1982
 1983
 1984
 1985
 1986
 1987
 1988
 1989
 1990
 1991
 1992
 1993
 1994
 1995
 1996
 1997
 1998
 1999
 2000
 2001
 2002
 2003
 2004
 2005
 2006
 2007
 2008
 2009
 2010
 2011
 2012
 2013
 2014
 2015
 2016
 2017
 2018
 2019
 2020
 2021
 2022
 2023
 2024
 2025
 2026
 2027
 2028
 2029
 2030
 2031
 2032
 2033
 2034
 2035
 2036
 2037
 2038
 2039
 2040
 2041
 2042
 2043
 2044
 2045
 2046
 2047
 2048
 2049
 2050
 2051
 2052
 2053
 2054
 2055
 2056
 2057
 2058
 2059
 2060
 2061
 2062
 2063
 2064
 2065
 2066
 2067
 2068
 2069
 2070
 2071
 2072
 2073
 2074
 2075
 2076
 2077
 2078
 2079
 2080
 2081
 2082
 2083
 2084
 2085
 2086
 2087
 2088
 2089
 2090
 2091
 2092
 2093
 2094
 2095
 2096
 2097
 2098
 2099
 2100
 2101
 2102
 2103
 2104
 2105
 2106
 2107
 2108
 2109
 2110
 2111
 2112
 2113
 2114
 2115
 2116
 2117
 2118
 2119
 2120
 2121
 2122
 2123
 2124
 2125
 2126
 2127
 2128
 2129
 2130
 2131
 2132
 2133
 2134
 2135
 2136
 2137
 2138
 2139
 2140
 2141
 2142
 2143
 2144
 2145
 2146
 2147
 2148
 2149
 2150
 2151
 2152
 2153
 2154
 2155
 2156
 2157
 2158
 2159
 2160
 2161
 2162
 2163
 2164
 2165
 2166
 2167
 2168
 2169
 2170
 2171
 2172
 2173
 2174
 2175
 2176
 2177
 2178
 2179
 2180
 2181
 2182
 2183
 2184
 2185
 2186
 2187
 2188
 2189
 2190
 2191
 2192
 2193
 2194
 2195
 2196
 2197
 2198
 2199
 2200
 2201
 2202
 2203
 2204
 2205
 2206
 2207
 2208
 2209
 2210
 2211
 2212
 2213
 2214
 2215
 2216
 2217
 2218
 2219
 2220
 2221
 2222
 2223
 2224
 2225
 2226
 2227
 2228
 2229
 2230
 2231
 2232
 2233
 2234
 2235
 2236
 2237
 2238
 2239
 2240
 2241
 2242
 2243
 2244
 2245
 2246
 2247
 2248
 2249
 2250
 2251
 2252
 2253
 2254
 2255
 2256
 2257
 2258
 2259
 2260
 2261
 2262
 2263
 2264
 2265
 2266
 2267
 2268
 2269
 2270
 2271
 2272
 2273
 2274
 2275
 2276
 2277
 2278
 2279
 2280
 2281
 2282
 2283
 2284
 2285
 2286
 2287
 2288
 2289
 2290
 2291
 2292
 2293
 2294
 2295
 2296

[illegible]

Jordan & Mott *Wm. Ramm* *Hastings Thompson*
Wm. Schuffert *Gordon S. Sullivan* *Lee Parsons Motter* *Russell*
Thos. G. *Cornelia F. Johnson* *Russell* *William Lloyd*

N. W. Normandy, *Ed Magoun*, *Rupert Kneib*, *George White*, *William D. Adams*, *Charles E. Johnson*

Howard Crosby
 Knapp Carter
 P. W. W. Henry
 Charles E. Herriott
 John H. H. H.
 Edwin W. Herrens

M. S. Schenck Wm. H. Schenck S. P. Fidler B. Chittenden J. H. Fidler Talbot Hall
Daniel Le Roy M. Schenck James Schenck

Robert Curdy *James Thomas* *John V. Wynn* *Henry L. Linn* *James W. Gold*
Robert Curdy *John A. Linn* *James W. Gold* *Samuel A. Linn* *Samuel A. Linn*

Geo. M. Custer Latham Bailey Geo. W. H. James Dean Corp. High Truckee 1892

J. H. Hill James River Stevedores & Dock - Anderson & Sons of Paris & N. York
 J. H. Hill James River Stevedores & Dock - Anderson & Sons of Paris & N. York

Roger Remond B. J. C. Wm. H. Adams John Wakeham Spencer W. Adams

J. W. Phelps *N. B. Johnson* *James H. Beekman* *Eph^r. Tinsford* *Selam^s. C. Catron*
Mrs. M. Lawrence *James Whittemore* *R. M.* *Wm. D. Wendell* *Lt. J. Hunt*

Richard Butler Charles Ford Quintard James Lowry David & Benjamin Henry M. Field

(Handwritten signatures)

W. H. Hutton, Harper, Crawford, Leonard D. Norton, William Milbourn, Frank T. Lawrence, & Co.

This is to Certify that

jean Lohes

Life Member

In Witness Whereof we have hereunto affixed our Seal and attested the same by the signatures of our President and Secretary at the City of New York this 18. day of November 1878

Charles H. Miller, President

STOKES BRASS IN SEEND CHURCH
Wiltshire, England



Here by the John Stokes and his wife Isabele John dined
 the xxviii day of June the year of our lord God thousand
 five hundred and whole Solisys ym have mercie Amen



CHURCH AT SEEND

Wiltshire, England

The north aisle of which is the chapel built by John Stokes,
who died in 1498

DEVICES ON WEST WINDOW OF NORTH AISLE

In Seend Church

JOHN STOKES OF SEEND

arms—argent three skulls on a chevron gules,¹ being the same arms as used by Archbishop Boulter.

The Titherton Stokeses and the Stanshawes Stokeses were descended from John Stokes of Seend, who died in 1498.² These two branches

¹ See Guillim's *Display of Heraldry*.

The Abjohn arms are sable three children's heads on a fesse (horizontal band) or.

The little skulls on the teapot are so much worn that without a glass they might be taken for children's heads. This caused me some little confusion when I was first looking the matter up.

"On a silver shield and upon a red chevron three white skulls, borne by the name of Bolter. Here the shield gives 'Peace,' but the red chevron might refer to the performance of some considerable work with military fortitude, and in the face of death thrice dared."—*Symbolisms of Heraldry*.

"He beareth argent, on a chevron gules, three dead men's skulls on a field, by the name of Bolter. This kind of bearing may serve to put both the proper owner of the Coat of Armour and also the serious spectators of the same in mind of the mortality of the bodies and the last end."—Guillim's *Display of Heraldry*.

Father, shortly before his death, had a number of interviews with Mr. Albert Welles, president of the American College for Genealogical Registry, Family History, and Heraldry. See second plate at p. 42.

See Mr. Welles's statement regarding my father's family and about Stanshawes Court in Mr. Welles's book *American Family Antiquity*. This account of my father and his family and of Stanshawes Court appears to have been seen by my father before publication. The colored print of arms at the head of chapter was from my grandfather Stokes's silverware. Proof-sheets of the Stokes part of this book were found among my father's papers after his death. See Vol. II, Appendix A.

Father once asked me to go into the front drawing-room and talk with Mr. Welles. I did so, but was not pleased with his appearance, and I talked with him but little. Later father, on our way down-town, stopped at Mr. Welles's office, but we found that he was absent. Father advised me to call on Mr. Welles again, but I did not do so. I am glad at this later date to be able to fulfil the duty with which I believe my father then intended to charge me. The fulfilment has been delayed by the difficulties encountered in my researches, and by the cares of an active business life. I have now endeavored to accomplish the task in a manner that my father would approve.

² Seend, Wiltshire, is twenty miles from Stanshawes, Gloucestershire, and ten miles from Titherton. The north aisle of Seend church is a chapel built by John Stokes, who died in 1498. He was a great clothier. Cloth shears and wool shears are among the devices on the west window of this chapel, and on the soffits at both inside and outside of windows. See plate opposite. The word clothier, until recent years, did not mean maker of or dealer in clothes, but maker of or dealer in cloth, the staple manufacture of the west of England. Webster says: "Clothier, one who makes, sells, dresses, or fuls cloth." Johnson's English Dictionary says: "Clothier, maker of cloth."

"Newbury, Wiltshire, was formerly celebrated for its extensive manufactories of woollen cloth, which furnished the inhabitants with employment for several centuries; yet scarcely anything but serge is made here, the clothing trade having been carried to the more western parts of the kingdom. In the reigns of Henry VII and VIII, this business was particularly flourishing in Newbury; and Mr. John Winscomb [popularly called Jack of Newbury] is reported to have been the greatest clothier in England, during the early part of the reign of the latter monarch, who, according to tradition, was, together with Queen Catherine and many of the nobility, splendidly entertained by that gentleman at his manufactory. The public spirit of this individual was so great that, on the breaking out of the war with the Scots, he joined the king's army with 100 of his men, all armed and clothed at his own expense."—Patterson's *Roads*, 18th ed. See also local Guide-books, etc. The celebrated

STOKES RECORDS

of the Stokes family are again connected in the marriage of Captain Thomas Stokes of Stanshawes (son of Richard Stokes of Calne and of Stanshawes) and Sarah Stokes of Titherton,¹ daughter of Abjohn Stokes, Jr.²

In April, 1892, I received from Rev. Thomas Gabriel Stokes,³ Prebendary and afterward Chancellor of Armagh, the *Pedigree of*

old coaching inn at Newbury is called "The Jack of Newbury," and there are other inns in the neighborhood with the same name.

It is said in *The Neales of Berkeley, Yate, and Corsham*, p. 29, that the guild of clothiers was in 1700 very extensive in the neighborhood of Corsham, and of Thomas Neale, clothier at Corsham, that he doubtless struck many a bargain with Anne's Paymaster of the Forces, and on p. 30: "From the busy looms of Corsham issued the scarlet tunic of the linesmen who fought far away by the Danube on the field of Blenheim. . . . On December 26, 1704 (2 Anne), Robert [Neale], now of Corsham, married Sarah, daughter of William Arnold of that place. . . . This Sarah Arnold was granddaughter of Sir William Gibbons, Bart., Speaker of the House of Assembly in Barbadoes. . . ."

Also: "William Stump of Corsham, clothier (charter 525). On the dissolution of monasteries by Henry VIII, Master Stumpe, a wealthy clothier, purchased the abbey of Malmesbury of the King, and turned the whole into a vast weaving factory. After the king had been hunting in Braydon Forest on one occasion, he was entertained by this Stumpe at Malmesbury, and served with the meal intended for the employees."

¹ See p. 47.

Sarah Stokes, daughter of Abjohn Stokes, Jr., of Titherton, was married to her distant cousin, Captain Thomas Stokes of Stanshawes Court. Captain Thomas Stokes was seventh in descent from John Stokes, Jr., and Sarah was eighth in descent. John Stokes, Jr., was son of John Stokes of Seend, who built the chapel there and who died in 1498.

This Sarah, born 8th May, 1703, and married Wednesday in Whitsun week, 1724, had three brothers: Edward, born 1701; Thomas, who died young; and another brother Thomas, born 1712.

The *Pedigree of the Stokes Family* says: "Upon this marriage the husband's coat is emblazoned sable a lion rampant double queued ermine, as anciently borne by the family, and the wife's coat, gules a lyon rampant double queued argent, as borne by her immediate ancestor Christopher Stokes." See chart at p. 60.

² See pp. 46, 47.

³ Rev. Thomas Gabriel Stokes of Carnteel, Aghnacloy, Ireland, Chancellor of Armagh, wrote me February 9, 1893, regarding my father's portrait printed in *Memories*: "James Stokes has a strong look of my uncle Sir George Gabriel Stokes when he was young." I have many letters from Rev. Thomas G. Stokes on file.

When my brother James and I were in Holland in 1861, we met a Dublin University man who spoke of our strong resemblance to the Dublin Stokeses.

When, in Greece in 1899, my son Anson and I met Professor Mahaffy of Dublin, he said that he knew at once on seeing us that we belonged to the same family as the Stokeses that came from Gloucestershire to Ireland in the seventeenth century. Professor Mahaffy spoke again of this striking resemblance when he was in New Haven in 1909.

In 1893 Mrs. William Garrison of Grosvenor Square, writing to ask me to dinner, said she wanted me to meet Sir William Stokes, as she had been struck with our resemblance to each other. I was unable to accept, but I met him afterward at dinner at Sir William McCormac's, and later he dined with us at our house, 30 Curzon Street, London, and our butler spoke of his remarkable resemblance to my son Anson.

DR. THOMAS STOKES
Of Stanshawes Court and of Nailsworth
Last Stokes owner of Stanshawes

FAREWELL LINES BY DR. THOMAS STOKES
Of Stanshawes. From original in his handwriting,
Now in my possession



Adieu! Shewbourn, fresh and its mountains fresh
 no longer recessed and no longer to look
 the home of my forefathers - looking around
 & the broad lands claimed by them no longer are found
 Adieu! the old mansion in ruins & crumbling
 white their breasts, & in their graves & occasionally
 with the porch and the porch of the fading to view
 It seems time to part with it and this, say Adieu!
 May the old man take it peace all again
 much better than now - so I say Adieu -
 & forever I shall remain & remain
 faithful to this Manor

STANSHAWES

*the Stokes Family of Stanshawes Court*¹ from 1312 to 1854, which copy Rev. Mr. Stokes sent me in manuscript, and bound in the same volume with his *Annals of the Stokes Family*,² also in manuscript. I did not examine the *Pedigree* carefully until 1900.

Dr. Thomas Stokes³ of Nailsworth, Gloucestershire, was the last Stokes owner of Stanshawes Court. He sold the place about November, 1871, to R. N. Hooper, Esq. The house was then in ruins. Much land about there had been owned by this Stokes family since the time of Edward II, but there is none of the family there now.

Father had some communication with his brother-in-law, Daniel James of Liverpool, about some property in England which some one had stated father's father's estate was interested in. I heard my parents speaking about this, and that some one from England had come to see father about it, bringing a letter of introduction from Phelps, James & Co. of Liverpool,⁴ and that father referred him to the eldest of his brothers then alive, Edward Halesworth Stokes, who was a man of means and leisure then living in Philadelphia. I remember hearing my mother say, "Halsey [Halesworth] won't attend to it. He's too lazy."⁵ Mr. James afterward wrote to father advising him not to spend money about the matter.

¹ See Vol. II, Appendix A.

² These *Annals* refer to the Irish branch of the Stokes family, of which branch Sir George Gabriel Stokes and Sir William Stokes and Rev. Thomas Gabriel Stokes were distinguished members. This branch came from Gloucestershire in the seventeenth century.

³ See plate at p. 44.

His brother and nephew were both named Adrian, and both died without leaving children. His niece Celia Annis Stokes, who married Mr. Alfred Jackson, Canterbury, New Zealand, is also dead. The nephew died at Exeter, 1st January, 1885, when the family of Dr. Thomas Stokes's father became extinct in the male line.

Burke's *Landed Gentry*, edition of 1853, says: "The family is now represented by Adrian Stokes, Esq. [d. 1853], who inherits Stanshawes and some portions of the ancestral property. Arms, gules a lyon rampant double queued ermine."

⁴ The man who obtained this letter of introduction for the man who came to see father was a tin-plate manufacturer, and named, I think, Thomas Allaways. The mother of Adrian Stokes, M.D., and of Sarah and Annis Stokes was Miss Alway of Anst. See monument of Thomas Allaways near church porch at Yate. See note 4, p. 173. See also *Stokes Pedigree*, p. 16.

In 1866, when my wife and I were dining with Mrs. Thomas Banks in Princes Park, Liverpool, Tom Banks, Jr., was there, and Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Allaways, Jr. Mrs. Allaways was a very pretty young Irish woman.

⁵ He was much esteemed by my parents, and was of a gentle and not very active dis-

STOKES RECORDS

November 17, 1846, my father wrote to John Wait, Esq., executor, of Pensacola, Fla., about the will of "John Stokes, Governor of North Carolina,¹ who died before 1832, and left by will recorded in Elizabeth City, N. C., to Thomas Stokes of Kensington, Middlesex County, England, four thousand pounds and lands said to be valuable." I do not know what reply was received. I learned of the letter from a draft or rough copy in father's handwriting (see plate opposite) which my sisters sent me after his death. The year before father wrote this, Uncle Daniel James was in New York on a visit.

position. He spent much of his time driving between his house in Philadelphia and his country place near Germantown and in that neighborhood.

¹ There appears to have been some confusion in the mind of my father or of his informant regarding three contemporary Stokeses of North Carolina. Montford Stokes, who was Governor of North Carolina 1830-32, had a brother John Stokes, a captain in the American army during the War of the Revolution, later a judge of the Federal Court for the District of North Carolina. He died October 12, 1790. There was a John Stokes, "late of the Island of Jamaica, at present residing in the Town of Nixonton, State of North Carolina," whose will was dated September 2, 1801, and was recorded January 26, 1802. His will leaves four thousand pounds to his brother, Thomas Stokes, of Kensington, Middlesex. See Vol. IV, Appendix I.

NOTE REGARDING THE STOKESSES OF GLOUCESTERSHIRE AND WILTSHIRE

RICHARD STOKES of Calne, who died 2d February, 1723-4, and whose will was proved 22d February, 1723-4, after marrying a second wife made a will cutting off his eldest son Thomas (afterward Captain Thomas Stokes of the East India Company's army) unless he "reclaim and become a sober man and a good husband, and marry a wife with a fortune of not less than £1000, bona fide paid, to the satisfaction of my said trustees." See plate at p. 49.

At this time the expression "good husband" was used to indicate a man who would take good care of and "husband his estate." Thus, Cotton Mather wrote of Henry Earl of Lincoln: "He, being a bad husband, had left his heirs under great entanglements, and his son, named Thomas, had never been able to wind out of the labyrinth of debts contracted by his father."

Thomas Stokes was also to forfeit all title to Stanshawes in case he attempted at any time to mortgage it. A principal purpose of this will appears to have been to prevent Captain Thomas Stokes from marrying his distant cousin Sarah (see p. 46 and chart at p. 60), daughter of Abjohn Stokes, Jr., of Titherton. The Abjohn Stokeses had lost most of their property, and were involved in heavy debts through the persecutions of Judge Jeffreys. (The "Bloody Assizes" were held in the west of England in August, 1685.) See p. 50.

The Stokeses of Wiltshire and of Gloucestershire suffered greatly from family feuds. Thus we find that Richard Stokes of Calne disinherited from Stanshawes his son Cap-

DRAFT OF LETTER WRITTEN BY JAMES STOKES
To John Wait of Pensacola, Florida

John Stokes, Geo. F. of North
Carolina, known as Capt.
Stokes - died before 1832
left to Mrs. Watson of
Haverhill in the sum
of ~~£1000~~ \$1000. It is with
\$4000. & I cannot find
to be untrue etc

John Watson

Severance color
Exeter

Well recorded in Exeter at
City N. E.

John Watson
Massachusetts

New York Nov. 1846

Sir I have just been informed
that John Stokes left
a share of money to some
Stokes, which has never
been applied for, my late
father can show that
^{it was} of old debt & I can at
once find a brother who
came to this family before
he died you hope ~~the~~ ^{the} ~~the~~
the same name in the will

May I ask the favor of you
to inform me if the information is
correct, and what testimony
will be required by the Executors

CAPTAIN THOMAS STOKES

tain Thomas Stokes, who, three months after his father's death, did marry this poor cousin Sarah. Abjohn Stokes, Jr., father of Sarah Stokes, had been disinherited by Abjohn Stokes, Sr., whose will says: "I give unto my son Abjohn Stokes one shilling in one year after my decease, if lawfully demanded," and then proceeds to give his property to his son-in-law John Meriweather. See p. 49.

It appears from Chancery Proceedings, 7th June, 1728—Edward Stokes, son of Abjohn Stokes, Jr., against Captain Thomas Stokes—that the quarrel between the Titherton Stokeses and the Calne Stokeses arose from a deed which Abjohn Stokes, Sr., made in 1698 to Richard Stokes of Calne, granting unto Richard in trust the power to sell and raise money to pay Abjohn Stokes's debts contracted when he was in trouble with the government some years before. Richard died without executing a release, and the property became vested in his son Captain Thomas Stokes.

A year after this, Judith, widow of Richard Stokes of Calne, sues her brother-in-law Samuel Stokes and her stepson Captain Thomas Stokes for an accounting of her late husband's real estate.

Captain Thomas Stokes, marrying later without the knowledge and consent of the trustees under his father's will (see plate facing p. 49), gave up the fine estate of Stanshawes Court, and went to India as a captain in the East India Company's army.

("The East India Company was the most powerful trading association that has ever existed, since it ruled without a rival the Indian seas for close on three centuries, having been incorporated in 1600, and only suppressed after the Indian Mutiny in 1858."—*Pageant of London*, by Davey.)

Captain Thomas Stokes's younger brother, Richard, therefore inherited Stanshawes, but by his will, dated 18th February, 1782, bequeaths Stanshawes to his elder brother Thomas Stokes, Gent., his will saying: "to whose birthright it properly belongs." Captain Thomas Stokes, then eighty-four years old, came with his wife and lived at Stanshawes, where he died in 1786, and was buried in the church at Yate,¹ in which parish Stanshawes stands. The tablet (see Vol. IV, Appendix I) put up by his wife gives his age as eighty, instead of eighty-eight, which, from the record of his birth, we know to have been his age at death. I would suppose this to have been a stone-cutter's error or a mistake of Captain Thomas Stokes's widow, who at the time of his death was eighty-three, but for the fact that the same difference of eight years is found in the case of his son Thomas Stokes, whose tablet at Yate church says that he was seventy at the time of his death, when we know, by comparing the date of his birth, 13th August, 1725 (as entered in the Bible of Edward Stokes), with date of his death, 1803, that he was seventy-eight when he died. It is also noticeable that the record of "Thomas Stokes, son of Richard Stokes of Calne," at the time Captain Thomas matriculated at Oxford, says that he was sixteen years old when we know that he was eighteen. This apparently persistent effort to make Captain Thomas Stokes and his son appear younger than they were seems to be inexplicable without further information than I have as yet been able to obtain.

It may have been that when Captain Thomas Stokes inherited Stanshawes and went to live there, he being eighty-four and his wife seventy-nine, he decided to try to appear eight years younger than he really was, which would have been the more easy from the fact that he appears to have been absent from Stanshawes for more than half a century, and having received the property as a bequest from his younger brother, it may have been decided to suppress the fact that his younger brother had kept him out of Stanshawes for fifty-eight years.

¹ Little Sodbury House, in which Tyndale translated the New Testament, is only a short walk from Yate.

STOKES RECORDS

Captain Thomas Stokes, who seems to have been something of a spendthrift (see p. 36), on getting possession of the property, proceeded to mortgage it, and had a legal right to do so, because he had not received it under his father's will, but had inherited it from his younger brother.

Peter Holford, of the adjoining parish of Chipping Sodbury, was willing to lend twenty-five hundred pounds sterling, and the question of title was referred to Lant Shadwell, Esq. (Lancelot Shadwell of Lincoln's Inn, father of the vice-chancellor of that name), an eminent London lawyer, who approved the loan, which was made as per photograph of receipt in Vol. IV. An abstract of title was prepared, and on this abstract Lant Shadwell made notations in red ink. A photograph of the first page of this abstract is shown on plate facing page 49.

.

On page 55 of the *Pedigree of the Stokes Family*, reference is made to a pedigree on ancient parchment. It says:

"This is now in the possession of Mr. Thomas Stokes [the last Stokes owner of Stanshawes]. It is about three quarters of a yard wide and four yards and a half in length, being composed of several skins glued together. It commences with Adam de Stokke, 1312, and the last date is 1661, soon after which it appears to have been drawn up. The arms are well emblazoned, and where those of the family are not ascertained, blanks are left for their impalement. The number of emblazoned coats is sixty-five, much collateral information is given, and contemporary pedigrees of different families into which the Stokes family married, particularly those of Snell and Gore. Toward the close is an escutcheon of eight quarters, and on the skin above there is a drawing of a lyon rampant ermine sustaining a tilting spear and thereon a pennon floating. There are several extracts from deeds, etc., at the sides. The whole is well executed and in good preservation (1854). At the close of the pedigree of Snell is a date, 'Now living, 1701.'"

In a letter from Rev. Thomas Gabriel Stokes to Sir William Stokes of Dublin, May 12, 1892, he says:

"The original parchment is, I believe, in the hands of people named Jackson, in New Zealand." See p. 45.

On the 21st of September, 1908, Rev. Thomas Gabriel Stokes wrote as follows:

"I have been trying to find out the address of the Nelsons who have the Stokes Pedigree, but have failed. I was expecting to have some news to tell, but, except that I believe they are in New Zealand, I know nothing."

In letters of September 23 and October 25, 1907, from Mr. A. E. Smith, solicitor, of Nailsworth, to Mr. R. N. Hooper, present owner of Stanshawes Court, Mr. Smith says:

"I am afraid I cannot tell you what became of the parchment pedigree of the late Mr. Thomas Stokes. I have some remembrance of having seen it some years ago. I believe it began with Adam and Eve Stokes. . . . It is of course probable that Dr. Adrian Stokes had the pedigree, and that his widow may have had it afterward, but I think it more than probable that it is in the hands of the Jacksons of New Zealand."

Mr. Smith's father was the solicitor who acted for the seller of Stanshawes to Mr. Hooper. The deed then given was sent to New Zealand to be executed by Mrs. Celia Annis (Stokes) Jackson. I have made repeated unsuccessful efforts to find this pedigree in New Zealand.

On page 28 of the *Pedigree of the Stokes Family*, there is shown the marriage at

A PARTICULAR OF DEEDS AND WRITINGS

Delivered by Captain Thomas Stokes to Peter Holford, who took a mortgage on the
Stanshawes property for the sum of twenty-five hundred pounds

•

[illegible]

17 Oct: 1724. Indee (leading the uses of a fine) between said Mr. Stokes (late it) son heir of said Testor Rich. Stokes of the one part & Richard Stokes Brother of said Tho^{rs} (said) brother of said Testor of the other part & John of the third part.

21 Nov. 1724 = hire made between said Thomas Stokes of the one part, & Samuel Stokes (son) of the other part.

13 Dec. 1738 - More Quadruplicate Assignment made between said Sam^e Stokes of the first part said Richard

John Smith of the fourth part.

1921: (748) - White Sulphur Springs - made between and back (to the first part was Michael

of the second pair. William Young, the Dr. of the R.P. 1st.

6302 1756. Note of purchase of apartment made between said John Taylor of the first part and Rich^d Stiles, Receiver of the second part. Whereas the said John Taylor of the first part was at the time of the making of the said note of purchase of the said apartment a resident in the said city of New York.

Dec. 31st 1782. A bill of peace. Release the peace & friendship made between James Dudge & John his wife.

2. June 1784 - Indice of Baron in sale involved in Conveyance made between P. De. Jones & Dee of the one part & the other part.

July. 1783 - More separation made between said John & his first part said Tho^s. Stokes Esq^r of 2^d second part & his son Thomas Stokes & younger of the third part.

and g^o within named Peter Holford of the other part.

Robert Smith

Oct. 1894

ABSTRACT OF TITLE TO STANSHAWES COURT

Yate, Gloucestershire, England

The marginal notes are in handwriting of Lancelot Shadwell of Lincoln's Inn, father of the
vice-chancellor of that name

ABJOHN STOKES

London of Edward Stokes of Titherton, Wiltshire, to Mary Apjohn, 4th March, 1640. She died at Clapham, and was buried in the chancel of Streatham church, Surrey (church since destroyed). Their son, Abjohn Stokes, born at Bediston, 6th December, 1641, married Anne Scott, daughter and coheirress of John Scott of Headington, near Calne, Wilts.

In 1906, when Helen and I were at Chelmsford, Essex, we found in the churchyard stones to several Abjohn Stokeses, and one to Augustus Stokes, Postmaster of Chelmsford, who died 1864.

WILL OF ABJOHN STOKES, PROBATED A.D. 1712, P. C. C. 245 BARNES

"I, Abjohn, of Titherton Lucas, esquire, revoking, etc., give unto my son Abjohn Stokes one shilling, to be paid to him by my executor in one year after my decease if lawfully demanded; my son-in-law Mr. John Meriweather, all my messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments (as well in possession as in reversion, with their appurtenances) that I have not otherwise conveyed to him or in trust for him, to have to him, his heirs and assigns forever; also all my moneys paid into the Court of Chancery by Daniel Parke, esquire, or his orders, and all other my goods and chattels, the said John Meriweather my sole executor. . . . Signed and sealed by the said Abjohn Stokes, 4 February, A. D. 1706. Witnesses: Edward Sly, Robert Mitten, Anne Meriweather, Abjohn Meriweather."

December 20, A.D. 1712, commission was granted to William Meriweather, of the parish of St. Clement Danes, County Middlesex, victualer, to administer the goods, etc., of Abjohn Stokes, esquire, late of Titherton Lucas, County Wilts, but deceased at Hilperton, County Wilts, to the effect that the said William Meriweather shall be the defendant or a defendant in a cause lately instituted by John Meriweather,¹ gentleman, in the High Court of Chancery against Abjohn Stokes, son and heir of the deceased, . . . or any other litigation as to the messuages, tenements, and hereditaments of the deceased.

Chancery Proceedings

Collins before 1719, Bundle 451, No. 3:

"Merryweather *contra* Stokes.

"The answers of defendants, John Garper Keiling and Abjohn Stokes.

"Abjohn Stokes speaks of his mother's fortune, £10,000, being spent. Abjohn Stokes, the father, in payment thereof, by indenture, 12th December, 1678, . . . covenanted by *fine sue cognizance de droit*. . . .

"Further, the defendant, Abjohn Stokes, quotes sundry indentures of lease and mortgage of the manor of Titherton Lucas and parcels of the property made between his father and himself and Richard Stokes of Calne, gentleman."

Chancery Depositions

Before 1714, Bundle 129, No. 11:

"Merryweather *vs.* Stokes [7th April, 1712].

"Richard Stokes of Calne, Gent., aged forty-three, deposes lengthily. . . .

"John Edwards of Chippenham deposes as to the extravagance of Abjohn the elder. . . . Witnesses examined on the part of the complainant.

"Richard Stokes, gentleman, formally examined on behalf of the defendant, Abjohn Stokes, says he very well knew Abjohn Stokes, deceased, and that he was a man of very fickle and uncertain temper. . . ."

¹ "In 1698 there was a John Meriweather of Devizes, a scholar of Winchester, physician at Chippenham."—*Neales of Berkeley, Yate, and Corsham*.

STOKES RECORDS

Bundle 126, No. 4:

"John Bithasea of Trowbridge, aged thirty-seven, deposes. . . . Knew A. Stokes, the father. He knew Edward Sly, . . . said Abjohn Stokes loved strong drink, and to drink plentifully thereof. . . . Abjohn being under fear of arrest for some proceedings at law, . . . he procured him board at a friend's house in Somersetshire for six months. . . .

"John Fido of Hilperton, clerk, aged thirty-nine, deposes that he was with Abjohn Stokes the elder three or four days before his death and on the day of his death, when he prayed with him, and that Abjohn was of perfect mind and understanding and behaved himself decently and humbly like a Christian.

"Anne, wife of William Bitticary of Trowbridge, clothier, aged twenty-two, deposes as to her signature, before her marriage, to deeds subscribed by Abjohn Stokes the elder, she signing under her name, Anne Merryweather—she lived at the complainant's house at the time of Abjohn's last sickness, and he was sensible and of sound mind and behaved like a good Christian.

"Ebjohn Merreweather of Hilperton, gentleman, . . . says that he, Ebjohn, is a witness to the paper purporting to be a will dated 4th February, 1706. [Abjohn Stokes died within two days thereafter.]"

How Abjohn Stokes, Sr., came to lose his property in the service of the king, is shown on page 33, etc., of the *Stokes Pedigree*, extracts from which here follow:

"To the Honorable the Knights Citizens and burgesses in Parliament assembled the humbled petition of Abjohn Stokes Esqr. folio showeth

"That your petitioner in the reign of King Charles 2nd and the late King James being in the Commission of the peace for Gloucestershire Wiltshire and Somersetshire did make a discovery of about six hundred Clyppers Coyners and utterers of false money and by the encouragement of both their said Majesties, four years did prosecute and convict great numbers of said criminals at his own proper cost and charges. . . .

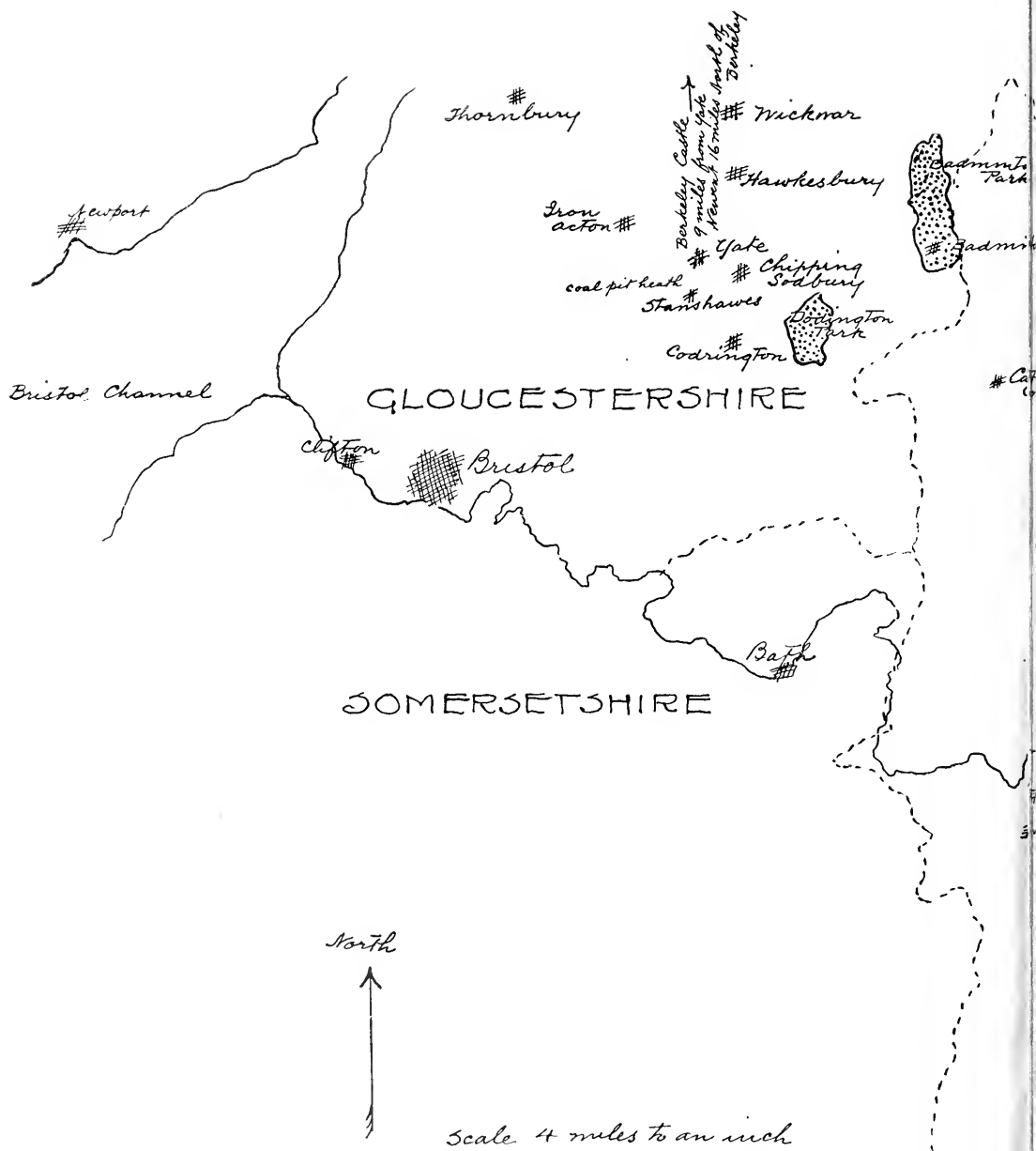
"That your petitioner, to the great Damage and almost Ruin of himself and family, having expended above £3000. did at length meet with obstruction on the said Proceedings from the late Lord Chief Justice Jefferies, who being prevailed with by indirect means used by the said criminals did oppose the further prosecution against them.

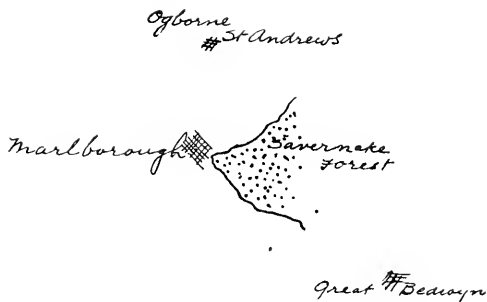
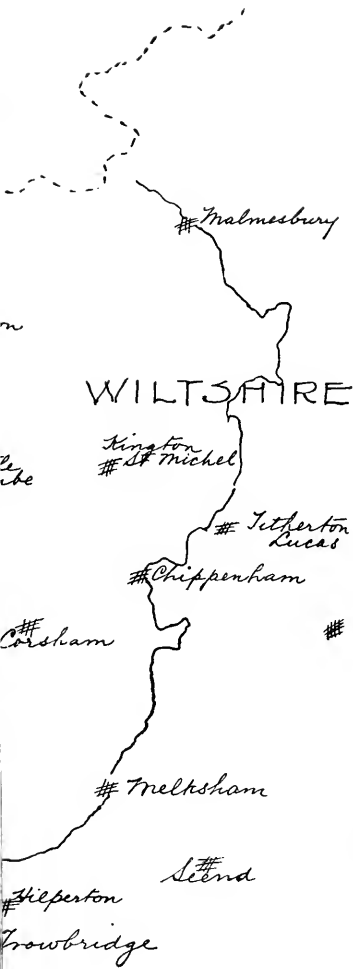
"That his said Majesty King Charles the Second declared your Petitioner should be refunded his charge, and also gratified for his said services, but died soon after before any order was made. That the said late King James did order £1000 to be paid your Petitioner by Richard Kent Esqr. Receiver of his Majesty's Customs, in part for your Petitioner's disbursements, and also a Commission for a Regiment of Foot provided he would use his endeavours to abrogate the Test & Penal Laws, but because your Petitioner would not comply, the said Commission was not sealed, nor the £1000. paid so that your Petitioner was forced to mortgage the greatest part of [his] Estate and since sell for the payment of Debts contracted in the Prosecution.

"Your Petitioner most humbly implores that this Honourable House will vouchsafe to take his great sufferings into their consideration that some expedient may be found out (as in your great wisdom shall be thought meet) by which your Petitioner may be preserved from Ruin. . . ."

"In 1489 William, Lord Berkeley, upon being created Marquis of Berkeley by Henry VII, entailed Berkeley Castle and the whole of the family estates upon the king, reserving only a life interest to himself; and upon his death in 1491, the king took possession.

"The Berkeleys, thus being ousted from their ancient patrimony, had to travel afield for a new home. . . .





London is about 80 miles, on a straight line, East of Calne; and 164 miles East of Bristol.
Newbury is 17 miles East of Marlborough.

BERKELEY

"In 1520 Sir Maurice Berkeley was settled at Yate Court, and was, upon his death in 1523, succeeded there by his brother, Thomas Lord Berkeley, who died 1533. . . .

"The Berkeleys continued to live at Yate Court for a period of 45 years in all, until 1565, when Henry Lord Berkeley sold his lease."—*Neales of Berkeley, Yate, and Corsham*.

It is said that when the new floor was being placed in the Stokes chapel at Yate some Stokes and Berkeley lead coffins were found which were taken and sold for beer.

The following chart shows descent of the Stokeses of Stanshawes from the Lords Berkeley:

DESCENT OF THE STOKESSES OF STANSHAWES FROM THE LORDS BERKELEY

Sir Harris Nicholas, in his *Synopsis of the Peerage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 59, 60, records the succession:

Barons by Tenure

- 1 Roger de Berkeley.....living 1091
- 2 William de Berkeley.....
- 3 Roger de Berkeley.....
- 4 Roger de Berkeley.....
- 5 Robert Fitzhardinge, who assumed the
name of Berkeleydied 1170
- 6 Robert de Berkeley.....died 1219
- 7 Thomas de Berkeley.....died 1243
- 8 Maurice de Berkeley.....died 1281

Barons by Writ

- 1 Thomas de Berkeley.....died 1321
- 2 Maurice de Berkeley.....died 1326
- 3 Thomas de Berkeley.....
- 4 Maurice de Berkeley.....died 1368
- 5 Thomas de Berkeley.....died 1416
- 6 James de Berkeley.....died 1463
married Isabella, daughter and coheirress
of Thomas, Baron Mowbray, first
Duke of Norfolk.

[*Pedigree of the Stokes Family* continues the succession as follows:]

The third daughter of James, fifth [or sixth] Lord Berkeley,

Alice de Berkeley,
married Richard Arthur of Clapton,
Somersetshire.

John Arthur of Clapton,
married Joan, daughter of Roger Hyot.

John Arthur of Clapton, d. 30 Jan., 13
Hen. VIII,
married Margaret, daughter of Joseph
Butler of Badminton, Gloucestershire.

Margaret Arthur,
married Roger Porter, 12 Edw. IV.

Isabella Porter,
married Giles Codrington of Doding-
ton Park, Glos.

Richard Codrington of Dodington, Glos.,
married Joyce, daughter of John Bur-
lace.

Samuel Codrington of Dodington, Glos.,
married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas
Stephens of Lypvatt, Glos.

Isabella Codrington,
married Samuel Stokes of Stanshawes
Court, Gloucestershire. See chart at
p. 60.

EVIDENCE AND REASONS FOR SUPPOSING THAT THOMAS STOKES OF LONDON AND NEW YORK WAS DESCENDED FROM THE STOKES FAMILY OF GLOUCESTERSHIRE AND WILTSHIRE¹

ARMS on silverware brought to America in 1798 (at pp. 40, 41) by THOMAS STOKES, and used by JAMES STOKES and family (p. 41), are same as the arms used by the Titherton Stokeses (p. 42), and almost exactly identical with the arms of the Stan-

¹ See chart at p. 60.

STOKES RECORDS

shawes and Seend Stokeses, the only difference being changes in tincture such as are found elsewhere in the Stokes family (p. 42), and are common in other families. See note 1, p. 44.

Father spoke of being descended from Adam Stokes and Eve Stokes, his wife. Since then I have found that there was at Seend in Wiltshire, on the border of Gloucestershire, an Adam de Stok, father of Thomas Stokes of Seend, and having a wife Eva (p. 59 and chart at p. 60). Adam de Stok and his wife Eva were ancestors of the Gloucestershire and Wiltshire Stokeses.

Father also said that his grandfather, WILLIAM STOKES, had a relative in India (pp. 36, 47) and that his father's grandfather had been a country gentleman and had lost his fortune by extravagance. He often spoke of this to warn his children against extravagance. See note 1, p. 36.

Thomas Stokes of Bristol and afterward of Stanshawes was early interested in the London Missionary Society, of which my grandfather THOMAS STOKES was one of the thirteen founders in 1795 (pp. 21, 155).

My grandfather THOMAS STOKES's connection with Robert Raikes of Gloucester in the formation of Sunday-schools (p. 22), and with William Carey of Gloucester in mission work (p. 34).

Father's visits to Bristol, etc., in 1839 (two visits), 1857, 1862, and 1869 (pp. 125, 165, 173, 205, and *Memories*, p. 160), also probably in 1833 (p. 81). Mother went with father in 1862 and 1869.

Father's letters to mother from Bristol, July, 1839, and 10th December, 1857 (pp. 125, 165).

Father often spoke about Clifton, a suburb of Bristol, England, and when my eldest sister was married she went there and sent father a photograph of the place.

Mother's visits to Clifton, Bristol, etc., in 1833 (*Memories*, p. 60), the year after Josiah Stokes's death (p. 121).

Mother's visit to the tomb of Raikes and to Stokesay Castle, near Gloucester, in 1833 and to Stokesay Castle in 1862 (pp. 121, 173).

The will of Martha Stock of Yate, 1754, giving legacy to William Arnold of the Tower of London (p. 56). My great-grandfather, WILLIAM STOKES, married, 1760, SARAH ARNOLD of St. John's, Wapping, one of the Tower Hamlets.

Significant recurrence in my father's family of the same Christian names as those found in the Stokes family of Gloucestershire and Wiltshire, and father's statement of reasons for naming his son Thomas. See p. 136.

Father's correspondence with Uncle Daniel James (p. 45).

The strong resemblance noticed by Professor Mahaffy, Mrs. William Garrison, Rev. Thomas Gabriel Stokes, and others between our family and the Stokeses of Dublin, whose family came in the seventeenth century from Gloucestershire (p. 44). See letters on file from Rev. Thomas Gabriel Stokes, D.D., and others.

My grandfather, THOMAS STOKES, before his marriage went to Lowestoft with a young man by the name of Sly, in 1793. An Edward Sly witnessed the will of Abjourn Stokes, Sr., in 1706 (p. 49).

The coal business mentioned in the will of Richard Stokes of Calne in 1723 (pp. 40, 41), and my great-grandfather, WILLIAM STOKES, being a coal merchant in 1760 (p. 36).

Stag's head erased was the crest of William Stokes of Seend, who died 1669 (see chart at p. 60), same as crest on silverware brought to America by THOMAS STOKES in 1798. Most of the Gloucestershire and Wiltshire families of Stokes had for a crest a lyon rampant double queued, same as on their body armor.



SHOLAYE

CHAMBER STREET
LONDON & BLACKWALL R.V.P.

Mark Lane
Museum

WATER STREET
WATER STREET

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

Water Street
Water Street

JOHN HORSELYDOWN

JOHN HORSELYDOWN

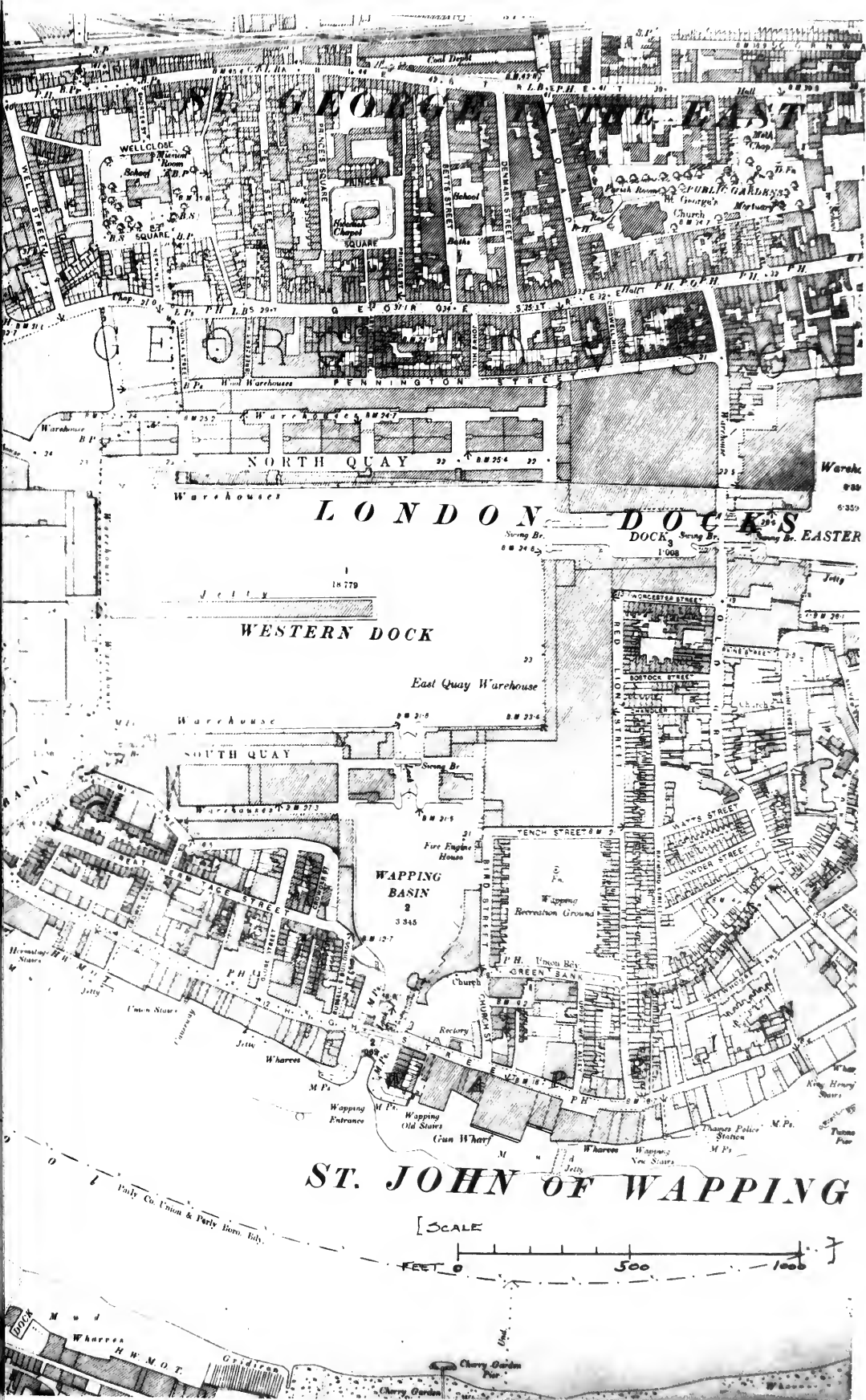
JOHN HORSELYDOWN

JOHN HORSELYDOWN

JOHN HORSELYDOWN

JOHN HORSELYDOWN

JOHN HORSELYDOWN



WILLIAM STOKES

On July 1, 1905, Mr. Withington wrote: "I must say that for the first time I see the extreme likelihood of WILLIAM STOKES being connected with the Stanshawes family."

And on June 20, 1908, he wrote: "You say that WILLIAM STOKES came, you think, from the west of England. I have now little doubt myself that he either did or his immediate relatives so came."

William Armstrong Stokes entered the Blue Coat School, London, 10th March, 1785, the same day as William Stokes of Salisbury (p. 23).

What I heard at time of visit of Mrs. Probyn (p. 137).

Wills of Henry Stokes of Stepney, who died in India; of Dorothy Stokes of Kington St. Michael, and of Quirna Longe of Wapping (p. 56).

Mr. Withington's inability, after long-continued searches, to identify with WILLIAM STOKES's family any London records prior to his marriage license (p. 36) indicates that WILLIAM STOKES's father came from another county (p. 39).

Abjohn Stokes's sister, born in the Tower and put to nurse in Hertfordshire (Vol. II, Appendix A).

The father of the last Stokes owner of Stanshawes had property at Walcot and at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, Middlesex. (Shoreditch is the continuation north of Bishopsgate Street and is one mile northwest from the church of St. George's in the East. Arnold Circle is a little east of Shoreditch.)

STOKES RECORDS

I OUGHT to mention here some matters which have tended to hinder my obtaining information regarding my father's ancestry.¹

One was that my mother had been engaged to Josiah Stokes, my father's brother, who was killed five years before she married my father. This engagement my parents supposed me to be ignorant of. When about twelve years of age, I found on the top shelf of a high bookcase in my father's dressing-room, and just under the ceiling, a book of Mrs. Sigourney's poems. A head-note of one of these poems stated it was written on the occasion of the tragical death of Josiah Stokes, who was engaged to be married to CAROLINE PHELPS,⁵ daughter of ANSON GREENE PHELPS.¹⁰²

Old Mrs. David L. Dodge, mother of my uncle William E. Dodge, mentioned Josiah Stokes when I was present at Uncle Dodge's luncheon-table, when my aunt, with much appearance of alarm, stopped her.

Supposing, therefore, that my parents did not wish to have this matter talked of, I did not speak with them of it, and felt a delicacy

¹ I have often thought of the words of Professor Jowett:

"And mankind do not begin to search until the objects of their search are quite or nearly lost. The lives of hundreds of scholars have been spent to regain, if it were possible, a small fraction of those treasures which lay open to the eye of all Athenians and were passed by unheeded by them."

² In September, 1907, my sister Caroline wrote me:

"At some time, before I knew that mother had ever been engaged to Josiah Stokes, I believe, she said to me, 'I want you to have my small Bible,' bringing me a book I do not recollect to have seen before. On my asking, 'Is this the Bible you always used when you were a girl?' mother hesitated, and then said, 'Your grandfather took me to the Bible House to select one I liked when I was a young girl, and this is the one I then chose and used to read, but at one time some one else had it.' The earnest, quiet way in which mother said this, and touched the little book, made a deep impression, and long after this, Mrs. Van Dusen, I believe, told me that when Josiah's body was taken from the Cliff Street ruins, mother's small Bible was found in his pocket and returned to her."

JOSIAH STOKES

about speaking with them of family matters in which my mother's engagement to Josiah Stokes might be involved. Not very long before mother's death, she said something from which I inferred that she supposed I knew of her early engagement to father's brother.

When my mother spoke to me about the Arnold connection,¹ she did so in a solemn manner, as if from a sense of duty. It was after my grandmother Stokes's death, and not long before I went to Mr. Jonathan Wyman's school.

She took me alone into a spare room and prayed with me, and told me of the connection with the Arnold² family, which she said was a fine family, but that when my father's brother, Alfred Arnold Stokes,

¹ See p. 36.

² In 1892 I went with my wife to St. Margaret's Church, Lowestoft, and we copied the record of the marriage of my grandparents, Thomas Stokes and Elizabeth Ann Boulter, which occupies a page by itself on the register, and we also copied the record of my grandmother's baptism, 23d May, 1775. I noticed that many of the mural monuments were to members of the Arnold family.

Mrs. Humphry Ward, niece of Matthew Arnold, wrote in reference to her father's family as follows to the *Liverpool Daily Post*, reprinted in the *New York Tribune*, January 6, 1901:

" . . . The main stuff of his Arnold stock was pure East Anglian, and his father's Suffolk forebears, small yeomen and fishing folk from Lowestoft and its neighborhood, can be traced back plainly to the middle of the sixteenth century. The name is of course of German origin, and there are several centres of it in England. But in Matthew Arnold and his kin there was also a marked Celtic element. . . ."

Mrs. Temperance (Boulter) Neale wrote, June 30, 1874, from Hobart Town, Tasmania, to my father. She was then eighty-eight and nearly blind. She expressed very strong prejudice against Romanists. Her son-in-law was a schoolmaster. Thomas Arnold, second son of Dr. Arnold of Rugby, was government inspector of schools in Tasmania. He was an advanced ritualist and became a Romanist and a professor in the Catholic University of Dublin. He afterward, in 1865, renounced the Roman Catholic faith and moved to Oxford. His eldest daughter, Mary Augusta Arnold, was born in Tasmania, 11th June, 1851, and was married at Oxford, in 1872, to Thomas Humphry Ward, a tutor in Brasenose College. They went to live at Stocks, a property near Aldsbury.

My great-grandmother, Sarah (Arnold) Stokes, was of the parish of St. John's, Wapping, according to the marriage license. My grandmother, Elizabeth Ann (Boulter) Stokes, lived at Lowestoft before her marriage.

The following extracts from wills show that the Wapping Arnolds were connected with the Lowestoft family of that name.

The will of Matthew Arnold, lighterman, of St. John's, Wapping, 16th November, 1765, proved 21st February, 1771, leaves to "brother Aldous Arnold of Lowestoffe, county Suffolk, all freehold messuages, lands, etc., in or near Charlton Colvill, county Suffolk."

This Matthew Arnold had a son Aldous Arnold of 9 Red Lion Street, St. John's, Wapping, and a daughter Charity.

In the London Directory for 1796 there is a Matthew Arnold (probably son of Aldous) in the coal business at Red Lion Street, St. John's, Wapping.

William Stokes, my great-grandfather, was a coal merchant in St. John's, Wapping, at the time of his marriage in 1765. See p. 36, also map at p. 38.

Paul Jones was also a coal merchant at Wapping.

STOKES RECORDS

went to school in New York, it was thought best for him to cease using his middle name Arnold, because of the very great feeling against that name,¹ on account of the treason of General Benedict Arnold.² I well remember when a boy the intense feeling there was against General Arnold. Any relationship with my father's family must have been very distant. I have not found proof of any relationship.³

Thomas Arnold, eldest son and heir of Captain Thomas Arnold, "formerly of Lowestoft and afterwards of Great Yarmouth," "lying ill in Billiter Street," 1750, in his will mentions his cousin Matthew Arnold of Red Lion Street, Wapping.

Rachel Skinner of St. John's, Wapping, will dated 1st February, 1765, mentions John Arnold, distiller, of St. John's, Wapping, and his sons John and Matthew Arnold. Her will says: "The Rev. Mr. Griffith be invited to my funeral to preach a sermon at my burial."

The Rev. Jeremy Griffith of St. John's Church, Wapping, officiated at the marriage of William Stokes and Sarah Arnold, five years before. See p. 37.

In the Stepney Manor Rolls we find Richard Arnold of St. Lawrence, Poultney Hill, St. George's in the East, who owned a brew-house near Betts Street, and whose will, about 1742, mentions his daughter Ann and brother-in-law Samuel Storckes.

As indicating connection between the Arnolds of Wapping and those of the west of England, a Dorothy Stokes of Kington St. Michael mentions in her will, 1717, Walter Coleman of London. Quirna Longe of Wapping, will 1774, mentions Matthew Arnold of Wapping, also a Seager. The will of Samuel Seager of Calne, 1784, mentions a Coleman. A Henry Stokes of Stepney died in India, leaving his estate to Colemans of London. The will of Martha Stock of Yate, 1754, gives a legacy to William Arnold of the Tower of London.

¹ See in Vol. IV, Appendix I, photograph of Alfred Arnold Stokes's signature written when a boy, before he gave up the use of his middle name. This signature is from a copy-book.

² General Arnold's life is a remarkable lesson of how a brave and able man of an honorable family and excellent position destroyed himself and disgraced his name by bad passions, vanity, extravagance, dishonesty, and treachery.

"Although the king and a few persons in authority were obliged from policy to take some notice of Arnold after he went to England, yet he was shunned and despised by everybody else. It is said that when the petition for a bill authorizing a negotiation of peace was presented to the king in the usual form by Parliament, Arnold was standing near the throne, apparently in high favor with the sovereign. Lord Lauderdale is reported to have declared, on returning to the House, 'that however gracious might be the language he had heard from the throne, his indignation could not but be highly excited at beholding his Majesty supported by a traitor.' It is believed that the government granted him facilities in the way of contracts for supplying the troops in Jamaica with provisions."—Sparks's *Life of Benedict Arnold*.

General Benedict Arnold died in London, 14th June, 1801, aged sixty-one, and "universally detested." Sparks's *Life of Benedict Arnold*.

Burke's *Landed Gentry*, edition of 1851, p. 26, gives the names of General Benedict Arnold's five children surviving him. The edition of 1898, on page 32 of Vol. I, mentions George Arnold of St. Martin's, Westminster, who died 1776 and was grandson of Richard Arnold.

³ In a letter dated August 22, 1904, written by Mr. Frank Arnold (who had done con-

BOULTER FAMILY

Mother at the same time showed me some articles in a little work-box, but I have not much definite recollection about these. One of them was a lock of white hair from the head of JAMES BOULTER,¹⁸ which hair had been sent to my father on the death of his grandfather.

Another thing that perhaps prevented my receiving fuller information regarding the families of my grandfather and grandmother Stokes was that the mother of my grandmother Stokes had objected to her going to America, and that Grandfather and Grandmother Stokes had sailed without letting Mrs. Boulter know,¹ and that this caused much feeling.

Father's elder brother, Edward Halesworth Stokes, moved to Philadelphia when I was very young, and came seldom to New York. He had his father's family Bible. My father advanced much money to help his nephew Edward S. Stokes (son of Edward Halesworth Stokes), who had an oil refinery business in connection with James Fisk. This money was never repaid. My father had been unwilling that I should associate with Edward S. Stokes, but loaned the money out of regard for father's elder brother.

Probably another thing was that my father's brother, Alfred Arnold

siderable work on the Arnold pedigree) to Miss Ward, daughter of Mrs. Humphry Ward, he says:

"As far as my knowledge of the history of the Arnold family goes, there is not the slightest ground for supposing General Benedict Arnold to be connected with it; if he is, the point of divergence probably goes back to a period before our branch of the family settled at Lowestoft some time before 1520. I take it that most of the East County Arnolds were probably *originally* connected, but I know of no *documentary evidence* which connects the Lowestoft branch with any other."

See note 2, p. 55.

It will be seen from wills quoted on p. 53, that there appears to be abundant documentary evidence that the Lowestoft Arnolds are connected with the Wapping Arnolds.

¹ Mrs. Boulter was at the time in Suffolk, and neither she nor my grandmother was in good health. See p. 26. The Boulter family were Tories, while the Stokeses were Liberals. The Boulters lost money as a result of the American War, while the Stokeses appear to have made money by the activity in trade resulting in some degree from this war.

The first marriage of my grandmother's sister Temperance Boulter to Dr. Francis Mordaunt was unhappy. He was arrested for some offense, connected, I think, with the French Radicals. Her friend Dowager Lady Albemarle advised her to leave her husband, and during his absence offered her the means to go with her two sons to America. This plan was interrupted by his unexpected return from Sydney. I do not remember hearing the matter talked of during my father's life. After Dr. Mordaunt's death his widow married

STOKES RECORDS

Stokes, had a stroke of paralysis which affected his brain. This I never heard of until after my parents' death, during the controversy over my father's will. I have some recollection of hearing, at the second trial of Edward S. Stokes,¹ that a relative of his had been insane after an apoplectic stroke, and that there was some thought that evidence to this effect might be introduced in the trial. But it was not introduced.

Another reason was that my aunt, Mrs. Clinton Gilbert, my father's favorite sister, whom I often saw, had paralysis of the throat. Otherwise I might probably have heard much regarding my grandfather and grandmother Stokes from her, as grandmother spent the last years of her life, and died² when I was eleven years old, at Mrs. Clinton Gilbert's house.³

The above facts, which I have thought it best to set down plainly for the information of my children, prevented, I think, my father

Mr. Neale. In a letter to father she says of her first husband: "He was my idol. I knew nothing of his sinful doings."

I do not know what he did, but her marriage appears to have alienated her from her family to some extent.

¹ Edward Stiles Stokes, eldest son of Edward Halesworth Stokes, shot James Fisk, commonly called Jim Fisk, 12th January, 1872, and was confined for several years. He was restored to citizenship 1st November, 1884, by Grover Cleveland, the then Governor of the State. At the time of the first trial of Edward S. Stokes, I was abroad on business most of the time. During the second trial, which commenced 15th December, 1872, I attended most of the sessions of the court, as I thought it my duty to do. The first trial resulted in a disagreement. The second trial was an unfair one. All the judges of the Court of Appeals concurred in the decision that "for errors in rejecting competent evidence offered by the prisoner, and in receiving incompetent evidence against him, and in the part of the charge excepted to, the judgment must be reversed and a new trial ordered."

The judge who presided at the second trial came temporarily from the western part of the State to New York City, and he lodged in the hotel (the Grand Central, afterward called the Broadway Central Hotel) where the shooting had taken place. It was thought that the business of the hotel had been injured by the event, and that the atmosphere there was very unfavorable to the accused. On the granting of a new trial by the Court of Appeals, a third trial was had before Judge Noah Davis, afterward Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New York. Edward S. Stokes was found guilty of manslaughter in the third degree. It was understood that the verdict of the jury proceeded upon the belief that he shot when he supposed that his life was menaced, evidence having been given that Fisk had a pistol and had said he "kept a graveyard," and there was abundant evidence that Fisk was a dangerous man.

² See p. 138.

³ My uncle Clinton Gilbert was for many years a partner with my uncles Henry and Benaiah Stokes, in the firm of Stokes & Gilbert, metal importers. His father, William W. Gilbert, owned much real estate in Broadway, in Greenwich Village, and in Ninth and Tenth streets, Fifth and Sixth avenues, etc.

EFFIGY OF ADAM DE STOK

In the church at Great Bedwyn, near Seend

The tomb to the right is that of his son Roger

From a photograph taken by Harold, 15th August, 1908

Adam de Stok was father of Thomas Stokes of Seend, who
was living in the time of Edward III. See chart at p. 60.



ADAM STOKE

from talking to me as much about his family as otherwise he might have done.

When he did talk to us about being descended from Adam Stokes and Eve Stokes his wife, I showed a want of interest because I supposed these personages might be mythical, and his credulity had been imposed upon, and I feared his talking about such descent might cause laughter; it is only since his death that I have obtained satisfactory information showing that Adam Stokes¹ and his wife Eva (or Jeva or Gena, as the name is sometimes written) did live and had much property in Wiltshire, on the borders of Gloucestershire.² He died in 1313. His tomb with full-length effigy I have seen in the church at Great Bedwyn, near Seend.³

My grandfather, THOMAS STOKES,⁸ died at 53 Sixth Street (now 114 Waverly Place), New York, 10th October, 1832,⁴ about five years before I was born; but I well remember my grandmother Stokes, a woman with delicate hands, fine complexion, large eyes, calm and gentle manners, and pleasant English voice, who lived with her daughter, Mrs. Clinton Gilbert, 58 Tenth Street,⁵ just west of Fifth Avenue, where she died 26th January, 1849. A favorite ex-

¹ See Vol. II, Appendix A; also *Wiltshire Notes and Queries*, No. 55, September, 1906, and succeeding numbers, edited by Arthur Schomberg.

² "In addition to the ecclesiastical and lay manors of Calne, there were several small estates in and near the town. Thus, for instance, we find the Finmore family making grants of certain lands close to Calne to various persons as early as 1270; and in 1312 pardon was granted to Adam de Stock, Gena his wife, and Patrick his son, for acquiring to themselves without license the manor of Stock by Calne from Thomas de Sancto Vigore, tenant *in capite*, and restitution of the same by fine of 10 marks."—*History of the Borough of Calne*, by Marsh (Calne and London [1903]).

"According to the late Canon Jackson, Adam de Stok was guardian for the crown of the temporalities of the see of Sarum after the death of Bishop Nicholas Longspee, 1297, until the election of Simon de Gaunt to that see. He died about 1312."—*Some Notes on the Stokes Family of Gloucestershire and Wiltshire*, by A. Schomberg, 1909.

³ See chart at p. 60. Leland says: "Here lieth in the church in the South Isle one Adam Stoke, a famous man, and another Roger of that line. The Stokes were Lords of Stoke Haule thereby." See plate facing p. 58.

⁴ See his will dated 3d October, 1832, in Vol. II, Appendix A. By this will Anson Greene Phelps was left a guardian of Benaiah Gibb Stokes, father's youngest brother.

⁵ Now 12 West Tenth Street. Tenth Street was then numbered from Sixth Avenue. He also owned the house or houses adjoining on the west. He later built and lived at No. 234 Fifth Avenue. On account of his wife's health he afterward moved to a quieter part of Fifth Avenue, No. 45, and at the end of his life he lived in a house on Tenth Street, on the same block as his old houses there, but nearer Sixth Avenue. Grandmother also lived with her daughter at the Gilberts' summer place at New Rochelle.

STOKES RECORDS

pression of hers was, "Temper is everything." Just before she died she repeated the text, "Casting all care"—she could not finish the sentence.

When a girl, she had been acquainted with the brothers Wesley, and with the beginnings of Methodism at Lowestoft, where the Rev. John Wesley visited at her aunt's house.¹ Grandmother used to tell how she once shocked her aunt² by appearing in Rev. Mr. Wesley's gown.

In 1833 father went to Lowestoft.³ Later he employed an artist to make some pencil sketches there to please his mother. My sister has these sketches. One of these is a rear view of St. Margaret's Church and churchyard. Grandmother was baptized and married in this church. Another sketch is of the cliff at Lowestoft on which stood the aunt's house where grandmother lived,⁴ and the chapel where

¹"John Wesley was one of the nineteen children of Samuel Wesley, Nonconformist, who, much to his parents' annoyance, had joined the Church of England. John Wesley went to Oxford to prepare to take orders, and found a sort of association of young theological students established there, who, though still entirely orthodox in their teaching and beliefs, were known as 'Methodists.' This he joined; and after his ordination went to Georgia to preach to the slaves, the effects of his teaching remaining evident there to this day. February 1, 1738, is a memorable date in the history of English Nonconformity, for on that day John Wesley landed at Deal after an absence of many years in America, and, perceiving the terrible lack of spiritual life in the metropolis, started preaching those tenets known as Methodism. . . . Wesley's beautiful face, his brilliant eyes, prematurely white locks, and magnificent voice attracted thousands to hear him teach the simple truths of the Gospel and the proper conduct of professing Christians; there was no humbug about this good man—he was absolutely sincere and full of zeal for the salvation of souls. . . . John Wesley died on March 2, 1791, aged eighty-eight, and was buried in the vault of the City Road Chapel, which had been occupied by the Wesleys."—*Pageant of London*, by Davey.

²The aunt's name was Cleveland. She was a sister of James Boulter. See note 3, p. 17, and pp. 18 and 34.

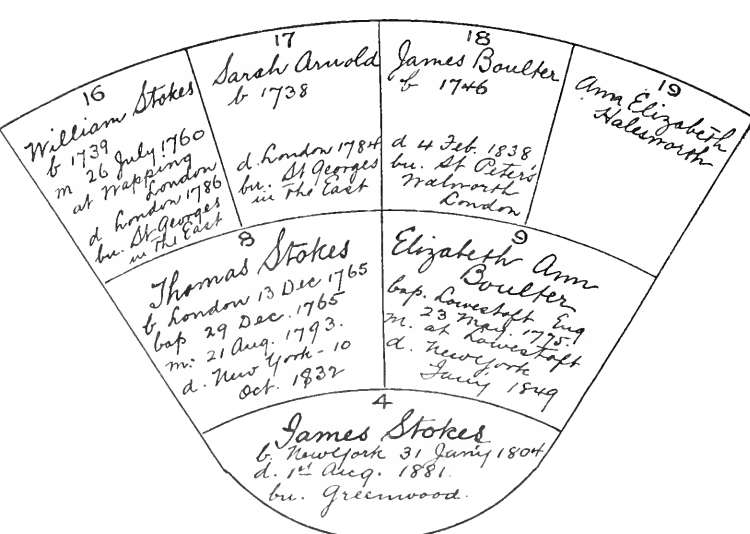
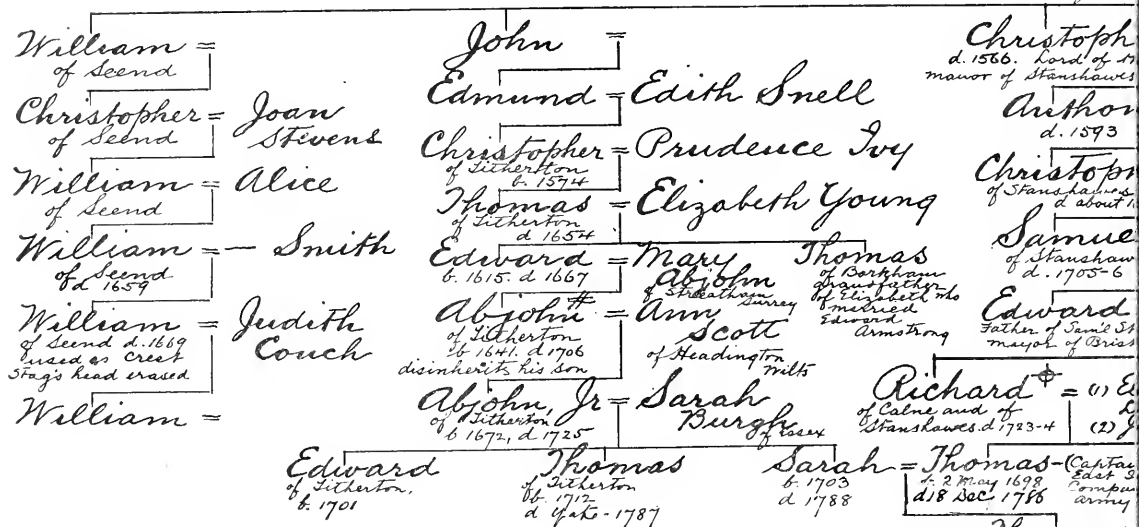
³Lowestoft was called Lowestoft Yarmouth, and was the fashionable suburb of Yarmouth.

"The population of Yarmouth in 1892 was 16,755, and it is one of the most prosperous towns in Suffolk; perhaps no other has so increased in population during the present century, for in 1801 it was only 2322. It has developed into one of the most popular watering-places on the east coast. The parish church, St. Margaret's, is somewhat inconveniently placed, half a mile west, in order to insure it against the waste of the cliffs. It is 183 feet long, 57 feet broad, and 43 feet high. At the west end there is a fine square tower with lead-covered spire, which rises to the height of 120 feet and forms a capital sea-mark. The south porch is remarkable for its stately appearance; on the ceiling is an ancient carving symbolical of the Trinity."—Taylor's *Tourists' Guide to Suffolk*.

⁴When I was at Lowestoft I was shown a house called the Arnold house. I now find it near the middle of this sketch, which I do not remember to have seen until long after my visit to Lowestoft. Near this house, but on the opposite side of the main street, there

⊕ Whose mill disinherits his son Captain Thomas Stokes if he married contrary to his father's wishes, which he did. This mill makes provision for carrying on his coal mining business.
 # This family appears to have suffered greatly by political dissensions and the actions of Lord Jeffreys. See petition of Abijohn Stokes to Parliament Sep. 50.

Adam de
 d. 1315 Tomb qt. L
 Thomas of Se
 Thomas of S
 John of S
 Thomas of S
 John St
 Thomas of S
 John S
 who built the Chapel at Se
 John of S



Anson Phelps Stokes²
 b. New York 22 Feb'y 1838

William Stokes¹⁶ born then 21 years old, a back Faculty Office 25 July 17 soon after his father's death married at St. Margaret dau. of James Boulter¹⁸ of before 1797 Thomas is an independence by the "established" and move. New York where he die (b. 1775) and his only surviving prominent member of the Stokes of Calne and Stanshawes¹⁶ b. 1739; or it may Stags Head erased for his Or it may be that Thomas (Thomas and Isabella) may been found for any of the

Stoke = Eva

Stokes = (Living Temp Edw. III)

Stokes = (Living 1381)

Stokes = (Living Temp Henry IV)

Stokes = (Living Time Henry V)

Stokes = (Living 3 Henry VI. 1425)

Stokes = (Living 2 Henry VII. 1493)

Stokes = Alys, d. 1500

Stokes = Margery Nicholas
of Rindwre [Rindway] Milt.

Stokes = Anne Leicester
of Christian Melford, Milt.

Stokes = Jane, dau. of Richard
Crowning of Coaley, Milt.

Stokes = Alice, dau. of John
Parker of Barnwood, Glos.

Stokes = Isabella Codrington
dau. of Richard. Descended
from Lords Berkeley of Glos.

Stokes = Elizabeth
Poole

Stokes = Thomas
b. 1646
d. 1732

Stokes = Sarah
Darney

Stokes = Edward
with Bloom

Stokes = William
probably the
William who
d. at Gate 1734

Stokes = Thomas
of Wickwar
b. 1676 d. 1762

Stokes = Edward
b. 1718
d. 1791

Stokes = Thomas
d. before
1732

Stokes = Thomas
living
in 1738

Stokes = Isabella
of Newent
d. 1738

Stokes = Thomas
of Kingston St.
Mickle d. 1667

Stokes = Jane
Bayley

Stokes = Martha
Grangoge
b. 1609
of the Strand
London

Stokes = John
of Mithering
Andrews of
Middleson

Stokes = Walter
of Convent
Gordon
b. 1653

Stokes = Judith
Welles

Stokes = Thomas
of Kingston
St Michel
and Newent

Stokes = Father of Adrian Stokes, whose son
Doctor Thomas Stokes, was the
last Stokes owner of Stanshawes

1739, was married at St John's Church, Wapping, 26 July 1760. He was
a coal merchant as shown by his marriage bond in
the parish register. He married Sarah Arnold of Wapping. Their son Thomas^②
born in 1786, moved to 444 Strand, where he lived until 1797. He
was at St John's Church: Harvestoff, 21 August 1793, Elizabeth Ann Boulter,
Harvestoff, and of Lock's Place, Southwark, London. From 1790, or
Stokes (b. 1765) was a woolen draper at 389 Strand, where he made
sale of army cloth. He retired from business in 1797,
to Islington. The following year he took his family to
10 October, 1832. His only brother William Armstrong Stokes,
living sister Hannah (b. 1772) wife of Richard Lee, popular poet and
Corresponding Society, preceded him to America.
William Stokes, who died at Gate 1734 was the brother of Richard
Stanshawes, and that he was grandfather of my great-grand father William
Stokes of Send, son of William Stokes who used the
crest, was grand father of my great-grand father William Stokes^③
of Litherton b. 1712, or that Thomas Stokes living in 1738 (son of
father of William Stokes^④ b. 1739. No mills or administrations here
names in this paragraph - January 1910 - See more complete chart, Vol. II.

GRANDMOTHER STOKES

she first met grandfather. (See illustration, page 18.) The gable end of the chapel shows faintly near center of sketch. The artist at the same time made a sketch of "Pakefield, three miles from Lowestoft."¹

I think Grandmother Stokes was specially fond of my father² and that he and she had similar views on many matters, but that in a spirit of banter he would sometimes take opposite sides in talking with her. However, as she died when I was only eleven, my memory is not very accurate about these matters. I once heard him say to her, when she appeared to be getting the best of an argument, "But, mother, why expatiate on paper?" at which there was a general laugh. I learned that my father sometimes used this expression to gently tease her, and that it arose from the following incident: It seems that my father was accustomed to open her business letters which came to his office, and that he opened a letter which he found to be an offer of marriage, beginning with the expression of great friendship for her deceased husband, and going on to say that the writer would like to succeed him, closing, "But why expatiate on paper?" etc. When my grandmother read this she said laughingly, "Get me a broomstick."

Grandmother was particular about eating. She did not approve of the American system of eating many vegetables, and besides potatoes did not eat more than one vegetable at a meal. She objected to my eating tomatoes, or perhaps too many raw ones. The last time I saw her she was in her sitting-room eating small pieces of ice out of a glass bowl. I knew that during my grandfather's lifetime they had, by advice of their doctor, given up eating late suppers.³

is a chapel. The gable roof of this chapel appears in this sketch, and I have the statement that the house where grandmother lived with her aunt adjoined the Methodist chapel, and that grandmother was a Methodist. This and the Wesley incident mentioned above make me think that perhaps this aunt of grandmother was the wife of a clergyman who, like Wesley, had become a Methodist, and, like him, long after becoming a Methodist continued to be a clergyman in the Church of England. Mrs. Van Dusen says the aunt's house adjoined the Lady Huntingdon chapel. See note 3, p. 17, also p. 18.

There is a street in Lowestoft called Arnold Street.

¹ I did not know of this sketch until after the death of my sister Caroline, 26th April, 1909. It is printed at p. 19. I hope to visit Pakefield next summer.

² His brothers used to call him "the foreigner." I suppose he talked more about England than the others did.

³ As was customary at that time, they paid their doctor an annual fee. He told them that this would be one hundred dollars more if they ate late suppers.

STOKES RECORDS

In a letter from father to mother from Port Jervis, November 6, 1847, he writes:

"I hope you have had an opportunity of seeing Mother Stokes. Every time she is ailing makes me think seriously of the parting that soon must take place with us. She has been the most devoted of mothers, and I sometimes feel as if we ought to see more of her than we do; but yet I am very cautious in taking her away from her comfortable quarters for fear of any change being to her disadvantage,¹ and perhaps it is all for the best. In former days I had my share of her society, and as I cannot in any way add to the happiness of her days more than by easing her mind of any cares on my account, we must study in every way to do it."

In a letter dated September 1, 1837, to Uncle Daniel James, father writes:

"We are all, excepting brothers Henry and Benaiah, married, and when they are, we hope to have mother to live with us."

FATHER's brother, Thomas Boulter Stokes, born at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster, London, December 30, 1794, married Lucinda Trumbull,² daughter of Colonel Samuel Trumbull of Stonington, Conn., and of New York. The following notice of the marriage (cut from a newspaper) is found pasted in an old copy-book belonging to my father's brother, Alfred Arnold Stokes.

Married

In New York on Tuesday evening last, by the Rev. Mr. Maclay, Mr. Thomas Stokes to Miss Lucinda Trumbull, daughter of Samuel Trumbull, Esq.

They had three children, Thomas and Lucinda and a babe who did not live. Lucinda fell from a chair and broke her neck. This story was often repeated to us to show the danger of children standing on chairs. The mother was thought too ill to be told of the accident, and she died about the time of the birth of her babe, who also died.

¹ The passages at Clifton Cottage were cold in winter. After a time a small furnace was introduced, but it heated only the two drawing-rooms and a small sitting-room, and there was no running water in the house there at that time.

² Her great beauty attracted much attention. Once when stopping at Clinton Gilbert's, she went into a shop on Broadway to buy music. The young man who kept the shop offered to present her with the music. She complained of this impertinence to Mr. Gilbert, who went and horsewhipped him, and was tried for the assault and acquitted.

JOSIAH STOKES
Father's brother

THOMAS BOULTER STOKES
Father's brother



CHILDREN OF THOMAS STOKES

She was buried at Haverstraw. Her husband appeared to lose interest in life, and died soon afterward at the house of his sister, Mrs. John Dickerson, in Brown Street, Philadelphia, 7th June, 1824. His only surviving son, Thomas Trumbull Stokes, was wild and went to sea.¹ Grandmother Stokes had much sorrow regarding him, and almost her last words to my mother were, "Look after Thomas," or words to that effect. My mother tried to keep up a correspondence with him. After an adventurous life he returned to New York. I remember when a boy going to see him at his boarding-house, where he was ill, and later he came to visit us at Ansonia. He died in his thirty-third year, at Columbus, Ohio. His funeral was from our house, Clifton Cottage. A letter from my mother to him is dated February 27, 1852.²

Father's brother, Richard Arnold Stokes, was born at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster, London, 8th May, 1796, and was buried at Marylebone churchyard, 10th July, 1797.³

Another brother, William Armstrong Stokes (named after his uncle), was born 1797, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London. He came to America with his parents and died soon after.

Father's sister, Elizabeth Ann Stokes (commonly called Eliza), was born at Mount Pleasant,⁴ Westchester County, N. Y., 17th October, 1798; married 4th November, 1818, John Dickerson of Philadelphia. She died of "hasty inflammation of the lungs," in her thirty-third year, leaving six children.

Father's brother, Edward Halesworth Stokes, was born at Mount Pleasant, N. Y., 9th November, 1800, and married Nancy Stiles of Philadelphia. She was fifth in descent from Lieutenant Richard Stockton (1606-1707), lieutenant in 1665 of the Long Island Troop of Horse. Edward Halesworth Stokes was one of the leading spirits

¹ He sailed November 25, 1835, for a three years' cruise to the Pacific. He had a pecuniary share in the result of this whaling voyage. He afterward made another whaling voyage, and was for a time in the navy. Late in life his letters show much interest in religion. See in Vol. IV, Appendix J, letter from Thomas Trumbull Stokes to my father.

² Printed in *Memories*, p. 147.

³ Richard Arnold of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster, London, died shortly before the birth of Richard Arnold Stokes in the same parish.

⁴ Called The English Neighborhood.

STOKES RECORDS

of the Bond Street [Philadelphia] Baptist Church. His funeral was held at the Fifth Avenue Baptist Church, New York.¹

Another brother, born at Mount Pleasant, N. Y., 16th March, 1802, was named Alfred Arnold Stokes.² He married Margaret Winters, daughter of Garret Winters of Philadelphia, 11th October, 1831, and died 7th January, 1836. A few years after his marriage he had a stroke of paralysis which affected one side. He partly recovered, but always walked with a cane. After a time he had another stroke; this affected his brain.

My father, JAMES BOULTER STOKES,⁴ was born in New York, 31st January, 1804. He ceased to use his middle name in 1833.³

His sister, Sarah Stokes, born in New York, 4th September, 1805, married 17th January, 1827, Charles Colgate of New York, son of Deacon William Colgate, and brother of James Colgate, who has given so largely to Baptist institutions.

Father's brother Henry, born in New York, 14th December, 1806, married Mary Stiles, daughter of John Stiles of Philadelphia, and niece of Mrs. Edward Halesworth Stokes. Henry Stokes died in 1888.

Another brother, Josiah, born in New York, 15th January, 1809, was killed 4th May, 1832.⁴

His brother, William Armstrong Stokes (named after his uncle and after a deceased brother), was born 8th October, 1810, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard, New York, 20th August, 1811.⁵

Father's sister Mary, born in New York, 25th August, 1812, was married 1st June, 1831, to Clinton Gilbert⁶ of New York. She died childless.

Father's youngest brother, Benaiah Gibb Stokes,⁷ born in New

¹ See p. 66.

² See p. 55.

³ See p. 29.

⁴ See p. 69.

⁵ From burial records of St. Paul's Church, New York City: "August 20, 1811, Mr. Stokes's child, aged 10 months." Grandfather Stokes became a Baptist in 1807, and from that time did not have his children baptized in infancy.

⁶ Clinton Gilbert was son of William W. Gilbert, a large real estate owner in New York. Grandfather Stokes was one of the executors of the will of William W. Gilbert, but died five months after the will was probated. Clinton Gilbert and father were guardians of George Gilbert, brother of Clinton.

⁷ After my father's death there was found among his papers a letter of introduction, which apparently had not been used:

Letter from
THOMAS STOKES to ANSON GREENE PHELPS
May 23, 1832

My dear friend

New York Nov 2nd

When I reflect upon the steps I have taken to give you photographs, precious to my place, I am under your care, and on the great satisfaction I find you to be possessed, and how that the Lord enabled him to fulfill all that I had said to you concerning him, my aspirations of gratitude and thanksgiving ascend to him who is the giver of every good and perfect gift.

About 18 months ago I observed, that the Lord had made his heart soft and tender, and the good seed of the word, had evidently taken deep root, and began to spring up and bear fruit, my soul rejoiced with humble and holy joy, and the pleasing anticipation of his becoming more closely united with your dear family, and identified with your interests, soon to have fulfilled all my desires concerning him, and the prospect of his occupying some humble place in the ranks, with those distinguished individuals, who are labouring to cultivate this Moral desert, has of late afforded me much heartfelt satisfaction, but alas, in one awful moment, all my former hopes are withered, and I am called to drink deep of the cup of sorrow. - As a family we have mourned, and wept, and mingled our tears together, and then we have retired and mourned

apart and humbled ourselves before the Lord. Our friends flocked around us expressing their tender sympathies. Our hearts were too full to give utterance to our thoughts. We felt as did one of old who said "I laid mine upon me Oh ye my friends, for the hand of the Lord had touched me". Oh my soul depose not thou the crashing of the Lord nor fear nor thou art rebuked of them. How wondrous be our his Judgments and his ways past finding out. "Truth and right are all thy ways thou King of beauty". The dear Lord though our own trouble has been heavy he assured me have not been so absorbed in it, as to forget you, and would he me we were to say rather let our tongue cleave to the roof of our mouth than we should forget to name your afflicted case to him, who only is able to afford the help we need. He hath said call upon me in the day of trouble, and I will hear and I will help. He who cannot lie, hath said as he do's so thy strength shall be. He hath promised that all things shall work together for good to those who trust in him and put their trust in him.

I am desirous that you should be comforted
with these comfortable truths, with which the
Lord hath comforted, and supported me.

I have no doubt but you feel
I do, deeply humbled in the dust, before God
because we have lived and acted in such a
manner as to make it requisite that He should
lay upon us this heavy affliction. — May it
be sanctified to us, and ours, that all his
merciful designs therein, may be realized,
that it may be the means of weaning us from
the things of the world, and fixing our
affections on things above, where Christ sitteth
at the right hand of God. — A broken and
a contrite heart, O God, though will not despise,
let us apply unceasingly to his Throne that we
may learn his Mind and ascertain the real
cause why he has permitted this severe trial
to come upon us. He alone can shed light
upon this dark dispensation and can help us
to put away from us every evil thing, and
cleanse unto ^{him} with full purpose of heart.

Sincerely & Affectionately yours

Thomas Stokes



Mr. James C. Rogers
Merchant
East-Third
St. N. Y.

BENAIAH GIBB

York, 19th September, 1815, married Emeline W. Dien of Nova Scotia.

All of father's brothers and sisters died before he did, except his brother Henry, who was for twenty-six years president of the Manhattan Life Insurance Company, and died in 1888. His son Henry is now president of this company. Uncle Henry was the ninth child.

THOMAS STOKES⁸ moved from Westchester County to New York

"ROBERT ADAMS, ESQ.,

"Dear Sir:

"I beg to introduce to your acquaintance my friend Mr. James B. Stokes of New York, who visits England for the first time. I should be happy if you would show him the lions of your quarter. All your friends here are well, and I remain, Dear Sir,

"Yours truly,

"JAMES DUNCAN GIBB."

(Mr. Robert Adams's address on back of letter was No. 9 Clarence Street, Davenport, Plymouth, England.) Also the following letter:

"188 RATCLIFFE HIGHWAY,

"May 25, 1833.

"Dear Sir:

"Enclosed I forward a letter received by this morning's post, and hoping you and your Brother are well, remain, Dear Sir,

"Yours truly,

"BEN GIBB.

"J. STOKES, ESQ.,
"Tavestock Hotel, Covent Garden."

Ratcliffe Highway, now called St. George Street, is in St. George's in the East, London, where my grandfather, Thomas Stokes, and his father, William Stokes, had lived.

My grandfather, Thomas Stokes, left in his will one eighth of his residuary estate to Hannah Gibb Stokes. See p. 39, also Vol. II, Appendix A. The will was drawn seven days before his death by his brother, Judge William Armstrong Stokes, and if, as I suppose, this Hannah Gibb Stokes was their sister Hannah, it is strange that she was not mentioned as Hannah Fenwick, for Fenwick was the name of her second husband.

There was also found among father's papers a letter from James Savage (the leading American genealogist of his time, author of Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary*) dated Boston, December 21, 1847, in which he says: "Did you inform me when in Boston of which branch of the Henry Gibbs stock you come, or was it of a different stock?" It would appear that my father told him that he was descended from a Henry Gibb or Gibbs. See Vol. II, Appendix A.

Robert Gibbs, fourth son of Sir Henry Gibbes of Halford, Warwickshire, was born 1634, and came to Boston about 1658. His son Henry, born 1668, graduated from Harvard 1686, married Mercy Greenough, and was ordained pastor at Watertown.

I think it probable that Ben Gibb of Ratcliffe Highway, London, was a connection of Grandfather Stokes, and that he was the Ben or Benaiah Gibb after whom Thomas Stokes named his youngest son. My great-grandfather, William Stokes, died in Ratcliffe Highway.

A rector of St. John's Church, Wapping, London, was Rev. — Gibbs. Mr. J. O. Halliwell says that in the eighteenth century a letter s was added to many surnames.

Lady Huntingdon had a house near Clifton. John Wesley or his associate was allowed to preach in Mr. Gibbs's church at Bristol after other churches were closed to them. A young man named Gibbs was active in the work of the Mulberry Garden Chapel at Wapping. See *Lady Huntingdon and her Friends*, also *The Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon*.

STOKES RECORDS

City in 1803. Having a large family and having lost his property by his losses in the marble quarries¹ and by the failure of a friend² for whom he had indorsed, he was for a time quite poor.³ After he moved to New York he lived for a time at No. 30 Wall Street, then at No. 18 William Street,⁴ and later on the west side of William Street, No. 17, number afterward changed to 37.

Having a knowledge of the cloth business, he formed a connection with some people engaged in the manufacture of clothing and for whom he imported cloth.⁵ The clothing trade was then the largest manufacturing business carried on in New York, the South getting supplies from New York. Owing partly to the enormous advance in prices of wool and cloth, and partly to the War of 1812,⁶ the business was very profitable, and my grandfather made good investments, and retired from active attention to this business in 1827.

My uncle Edward Halesworth Stokes⁷ and my father became interested with their father in business. They continued to use THOMAS STOKES's name in their firm for some years after his death, and in 1833 purchased from the estate of William W. Gilbert Nos. 155 and 157 Broadway, where THOMAS STOKES⁸ had carried on business since 1821. They retired from business in 1836. Edward H. Stokes and

¹ See p. 28.

² See p. 28.

³ Among other things he gave up his silver to be sold to pay his debts. Father told me that the creditors refused to accept the teapot and cream-jug, saying that they belonged to my grandmother. They had her arms as well as my grandfather's. See title-page and plates at pp. 40 and 41.

⁴ "February 23, 1836. Twenty lots in the burned district were sold at auction this day, by James Bleecker & Son, at most enormous prices, greater than they would have brought before the fire, when covered with valuable buildings. This, at least, is the opinion of the best judges of the value of down-town property. . . . The lots were formed principally out of the property bought by Mr. Post from the guardians of Mr. Coster's children, for which they gave \$93,000. . . . They fronted on Wall, William, and Merchant streets and Exchange Place. . . . The whole brought \$765,100."—*Diary of Philip Hone*.

⁵ See p. 21.

⁶ Father told me that his father rejoiced in the news of the signing of the treaty of peace, although it was injurious to his business interests, as he had much cloth on hand. The news of peace reached New York 11th February, 1815.

⁷ In 1833 and 1834 Edward Halesworth Stokes lived at No. 118 Cedar Street, and in 1835 at No. 127 Greenwich Street. In 1840 he lived at No. 38 Washington Square. He afterward moved to Philadelphia, where he did not engage in business and lived corner of Brown and Walnut streets. In 1846 he purchased my father's interest in Nos. 155 and 157 Broadway, and continued to own these until November 9, 1863, when he sold them to George S. Rainsford, and at the same time Clinton Gilbert and Edward Halesworth Stokes sold the property in rear, No. 85 Liberty Street, to the same buyer.

No. 114 WAVERLY PLACE, NEW YORK

Formerly 53 Sixth Street

Residence of Thomas Stokes from 1827 until
his death in 1832

No. 12 WEST TENTH STREET, NEW YORK

Formerly 58 Tenth Street

Residence of Clinton Gilbert, in which Mrs. Thomas
Stokes died in 1849





NO. 46 FRANKLIN STREET, NEW YORK

Residence of Thomas Stokes from 1821 to 1827

Now and for nearly seventy years occupied by Pontin's French restaurant

REAL ESTATE IN NEW YORK

Clinton Gilbert owned No. 85 Liberty Street, in the rear of the above property and which had been used in connection therewith. These three lots Nos. 155 and 157 Broadway and No. 85 Liberty Street, long used by my father and his partners,¹ are now occupied by the Singer Building.

William W. Gilbert was father of Clinton Gilbert, who married father's sister Mary.

My mother said in my presence that "the Stokes money came from sales of army cloth."² But part of THOMAS STOKES's fortune appears to have come from the coal business in London and New York and from real estate. THOMAS STOKES⁸ was interested with some of his sons and his son-in-law Clinton Gilbert in the coal business up to about the time of his death.

In 1819 he bought from the Mechanics' Bank the northeast corner of Washington and Beach streets. In 1820 he bought No. 36 Franklin Street, later known as No. 46 Franklin Street, where he lived from 1821 to 1827, when he bought No. 43, later called No. 53 Sixth Street, now called 114 Waverly Place, 203 feet 3 inches from the southeast corner of Sixth Avenue.

In 1826 he bought 40 feet on Washington Street, running 211 feet through to 40 feet on West Street. The same year he bought No. 528 Greenwich Street, running through 160 feet to Washington Street. Also that year, 1826, he purchased what is now No. 133 Waverly Place.

In 1829 he leased for twenty-one years, with privilege of renewal, a piece of land on the west side of Washington Street, between Beach and North Moore streets, and in 1831 he leased for eighteen years, with right of renewal, the adjoining piece beginning on the east side of West Street, 75 feet south from Beach Street, thence along West Street 49 feet 10 inches, thence east 237 feet to 50 feet on Washington Street. He used these properties in a coal business in which he was

¹ Extract from lease:

"This is to certify that I have hired and taken from Edward H. Stokes and James Stokes the building rear of 155 and 157 Broadway, known as the Southern Hotel, . . . for two years, to commence the first day of May, 1838, at the yearly rent of Twelve Hundred Dollars (\$1200). . . .

"Given under my hand and seal, the 24th day of February, 1838.

"JNO. NIBLO."

² See p. 23.

STOKES RECORDS

engaged with his son Henry and his son-in-law Clinton Gilbert.¹ He planned to have his son Henry go into the lumber business with his son-in-law John Dickerson. He wrote to his son Henry from New York, February 20, 1825, as follows:²

"NEW YORK, Feby. 20, 1825.

"My dear Henry:

"Your letter by James was duly received, and I am pleased to find that you have commenced at your Grammar School, and I hope that you will persevere till you have become master of your own language, as there is no disadvantage more sensibly felt by a young man than to be unable to speak or write with propriety; and no defect in education so discouraging as to be ignorant of the proper construction of his own language.

"The obtaining a steady, uniform, undoubted moral character is also of the highest importance, and most intimately connected with your own happiness and respectability. To obtain this, you must exercise constant care and watchfulness over your conversation and all your actions, and particularly in the choice of your associates and companions, for however excellent your own principles of moral rectitude may be, it will avail you nothing, in point of character, if you, through carelessness, should be seen with any one who is known to be an immoral person. I suppose I may have guarded you on this subject in former letters, but feeling the great danger that every young man is in, allow me again to caution you to avoid the acquaintance of any person who can allow themselves in the use of profane language, those who are fond of spirituous liquors, or visit places of public amusement, and especially those who violate the Sabbath Day, for be assured that you will be considered as a person of very doubtful character if you should allow yourself to associate with any of the above description of persons.

"The Legislature of our State have chartered a company for making a canal from Kingston on the Hudson River to Carpenter's Point on the Delaware with \$1,500,000, and the Legislature of New Jersey have chartered a company to make a canal from the Delaware near Bordentown to the Raritan River near New York. Both these canals will be finished in about two years. The intercourse between the Delaware and New York will then be frequent, easy, and cheap for heavy produce, even for lumber, and should it please God to preserve our lives till that time, there will then be a fine opportunity of conveying lumber from Phila. to New York, and by having a good wharf and lumber establishment in both places, John and you may do a handsome business to great advantage; by that time you will have arrived at a proper age to think of doing business for yourself, and I hope you will endeavor to make yourself thoroughly acquainted with every part both in buying and measuring and selling, that John will be able to trust you to do any part of the business as well as himself.

"Alfred is better; goes to store. Mother and the rest of the family are all well. My own health is middling. All send their love to Eliza and John and the Children.

"We had a letter from Uncle William a short time ago. They are all well and much pleased with the prospect of the canal coming so near their land.

¹ The lease reads:

" . . . between William C. Rhinelander and Frederick W. Rhinelander, executors of the last will of William Rhinelander, of the first part, and Thomas Stokes, coal merchant, of the city of New York, of the second part . . . "

² This letter is in possession of my cousin Walter C. Stokes.

LINES COMPOSED BY JOSIAH STOKES

On the death of a Sister.

Cry not for her who from suffering runs,
Hast'ly fled to the arms of Content and Peace,
Whom 't was in Heaven our bitterness should crown
"No longer are they who ^{live} died in the Lord.

When crying should be no more on the dead and dying,
Who make the hour loved to the stationing bed,
Who from green to the gardens of glory are flying,
Whom true to faith in the City of God.

On such when our souls were prone to despairing
Experiences brought us that life was better,
The reproach of Christendom no more,
We are planted at our distance that for them we
Other may not that she in the century, Boston,
Fast fled to the silence of rest & peace,
Went not that to her the white garment is given
The blessed are they who have died in the Lord,
That rejoice that the source of life is now under
That she never shall see of affliction the end,
That with angels her spirit to bliss hath ascended
To dwell with the Lord in the garden of God.

Rejoice that with angel's affection can never
Imagine her again to a slumberer bed;
And that she shall dwell with the Saviour forever,
When the last peal of thunder shall wake the dead

Now, well do I know that the heart of a brother
Can never restrain the outpourings of love.
Oh! regret for the loss of a sister or mother,
But still should rejoice that they are angels above

Stokes
1833

Win 1842 14 Feb 1830

Virtue

Virtue is no enemy to pleasure, grandeur
or glory's her portion. Since 'tis
to reach our desires, that we may
enjoy every blessing with satisfaction,
and lose them without discontent -

Samuel
1833

DEATH OF JOSIAH STOKES

"Write soon and let me know how you progress in your Grammar, and how you are getting along in all other things, how the Baptist Churches and Ministers are doing. . . .

"Your mother is making your shirts and will send them by the first convenient opportunity. I am very willing to let you have anything that we can afford which may be requisite for your comfort, but at the same time I think that you should endeavor as nearly as possible to let your expenses be within your income. You may expect me to pay your school-teacher.

"Your affectionate Father,

"THOMAS STOKES."

Five days before his death Thomas Stokes transferred the Washington Street and West Street leases to his son Henry.

The families of my two grandfathers were intimately acquainted long before the marriage of my father and mother.¹ My father's brother Josiah, born in New York, 15th January, 1809, who was killed² by the falling of Phelps & Peck's warehouse, southwest corner of Cliff and Fulton streets, 4th May, 1832, was engaged to my mother at that time. He was confidential managing clerk to my grandfather Phelps,³ and a partnership had been arranged for him in the firm of Phelps & Peck,⁴ of which my grandfather, ANSON GREENE PHELPS⁵ was the senior partner.

Josiah Stokes was of the class of 1829, Columbia College, but did not graduate.⁶ He later lived in the house of ANSON GREENE

¹ See p. 121. My grandfather Phelps was guardian for my father's youngest brother, Benaiah Gibb Stokes. See will of my grandfather, Thomas Stokes, in Vol. II, Appendix A.

² See Mrs. Sigourney's lines on this event in her published poems. See account given by Mrs. Henshaw in Vol. III.

³ See photograph of letter from Josiah Stokes to Anson Greene Phelps, p. 70.

⁴ Phelps & Peck imported metals and shipped cotton. They also manufactured wire at Haverstraw, N. Y. The Liverpool firm was Peck & Phelps. Mr. Daniel James was in the office there, and later became a partner in the firm of Phelps, James & Co., which succeeded Peck & Phelps, and in that of Phelps, Dodge & Co., New York. Mr. Elisha Peck wrote, Liverpool, July 26, 1831, that he was leaving for America on the 3d of August: "Will be absent about 6 or 8 months. The management of our house will be left with Mr. Banks and Mr. Daniel James; the latter is son-in-law to our Mr. Phelps." See portraits at pp. 134 and 140.

When in Liverpool in the winter of 1863-64, I met an old merchant who had been agent for a tin-plate works. He had been well acquainted with Mr. Peck, and told me about him; among other things, how he had ridden a steepchase.

⁵ See letter from Thomas Stokes to Anson Greene Phelps, p. 64. Grandfather Stokes was sixteen years older than Grandfather Phelps.

⁶ I suppose he left college as there was an unusually good opportunity for him in Phelps & Peck's office, and Mr. Peck was living in Liverpool to buy metals, etc. See p. 69.

STOKES RECORDS

PHELPS,¹⁰ 32 Cliff Street. The rear and garden of this house at that time looked on the East River. The garden extended through to Pearl Street, which was then near the river-bank.

My grandfather THOMAS STOKES's only brother, William Armstrong Stokes,¹ was County Judge of Sullivan County, N. Y., member of the New York State Legislature in 1821, etc., a prominent Presbyterian, and at the time of his death an elder in Dr. Patterson's church in Philadelphia.² He was engaged in lumbering near Forestburg, Sullivan County, N. Y., and had a lumber-yard in Philadelphia. Beverly Robinson³ was in some way connected with his lumber business.

Father, when a young man, often visited his uncle's place for shooting and fishing, etc. His cousin Hannah Lee, daughter of Richard Lee, spent much time there. Father used to drive up the Hudson and cross the river to Newburgh, and drive thence to Forestburg. Once when crossing the Hudson his sleigh broke through the ice, and he came near to being drowned. It was reported that he was drowned, for his horse got ashore some distance down the river, and was recognized as belonging to father.

When fishing near the lumber-mill at Forestburg,⁴ father

¹ He came to America before my grandfather Stokes. See note 3, p. 71, also Quinlan's *History of Sullivan County*, p. 284, copy in my library.

² His will, dated New York, 29th October, 1844, gives his pew in the North Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, to that church.

William Armstrong Stokes lived at No. 56 Maiden Lane, with his sister Mrs. Richard Lee, in 1807-09. See note 3, p. 25. The next year he was at No. 205 Broadway. In 1837 he purchased a house on the north side of Twelfth Street between Seventh Avenue and Greenwich Lane.

In 1850 Henry Stokes purchased from Jeremiah Terbell, who was executor under the will of William A. Stokes, a house on the south side of Twelfth Street between Sixth and Seventh avenues, known as No. 118 West Twelfth Street. I remember going there with my father and seeing Mrs. Terbell. See p. 137.

³ Beverly Robinson, the distinguished lawyer, was largely interested in timber lands, and was trustee for the de Chaumonts of France, who owned great tracts of timber land in New York State. See p. 216. He married Miss Duer, daughter of William Duer and granddaughter of William Alexander, Lord Stirling, and Lady Kitty (Livingston) Stirling.

⁴ Wednesday, October 28, 1908, I went with my wife by automobile to Forestburg, hoping to see the old Stokes house which my father had pointed out to me when I was a boy. I remember it as a good, substantial, white colonial building, on high land, and I supposed it might still be in existence. I was informed, however, that it had been burned fifteen years

Letter from
JOSIAH STOKES to ANSON GREENE PHELPS
August 19, 1830

discounting much, have about \$3000 in
the Banks after paying our notes this day
and Mitchell's wife not making his \$5000
till Saturday. I have just sold Joseph
Franklin 517 Dues for about \$1000
in 8.00 cash - I have endeavored not to
make any bad debts wishing you a
safe & pleasant journey.

Believe me to be from you a friend
C. A. M. Mrs. Vesper affix
Christie Stokes

Letter from

JOSIAH STOKES to ANSON GREENE PHELPS

(Continued)

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG STOKES

pointed out to me the house formerly occupied by Mr. Dickinson (brother-in-law of William Armstrong Stokes), and told me that he had seen Mr. Dickinson's sons on the ice in their bare feet; that to keep them from sliding on the ice their father had taken away their boots. Father said he had composed the following lines:

"Bob and Jess, I must confess, upon the ice a-sliding;
If their father knew they 're out, he 'd give them both a hiding."

I think that one of this family was afterward employed by my grandfather as an agent in lumbering in Pennsylvania, where Stokesdale now is. William Armstrong Stokes¹ married the daughter of Jesse Dickinson.²

THOMAS STOKES³ and his wife became Baptists after coming to this country.³ After my grandparents came to this country and just after

before. I think my informant may have confused the Dickinson and Stokes houses, but I could not find either of them. Some large poplar trees indicate where a house had stood. My informant was a man named Reed or Reid, living on what had been the old turnpike between Port Jervis and Mongaup Flats. He appeared to be about seventy, and said he had often heard his father speak of Judge William Armstrong Stokes and of Mr. Dickinson, the millwright.

¹Some notices of William Armstrong Stokes and of Thomas Stokes are found in Quinlan's *History of Sullivan County*.

"Elder Davies, pastor of the church at Thompson, N. Y., 1823, had excited the ill will of the congregation, by giving up to Mr. Brown, an Episcopal priest, his regular appointment, and standing in the pulpit with Mr. Brown to worship God; . . . by receiving a letter from the Board of Missions which he did not place before the church; . . . and by consulting an 'irreligious lawyer' in regard to his difficulties. . . . The church by a large majority agreed to withdraw their fellowship from him. . . . In the emergency, Deacon Thomas Stokes came up from New York and poured oil upon the troubled waters. . . . He induced Davies to make an acknowledgment which was considered satisfactory."—Quinlan's *History of Sullivan County*, p. 627.

²"Jesse Dickinson built a mill for William A. Stokes at Forestburg Corners in 1810. It is said that he constructed nearly one hundred mills in different sections of the country."—Quinlan's *History of Sullivan County*.

I remember often seeing this mill at Forestburg.

³The following note is taken from a paper in my father's handwriting, found after his death:

"My father sent his brother out to this country to be informed of the conditions and prospects, which information led him to move to New York in 1798. This was before the days of packets, and as there were yet no regular ships to New York, wife and son and servants were the only passengers on board. He landed at the foot of the Battery on a small boat, and in paying the boatman, they took his gold pound sterling for American currency, which was observed and detected by an English clergyman who stood by and made the boatman return the money. This first acquaintance was Richard Chalk, a Baptist, who continued to be a friend of my father until he died, and was the person that introduced him to the Baptist connection."

STOKES RECORDS

the birth of a child, my grandfather Stokes went hurriedly in the night for a clergyman to come and baptize this child, who was supposed to be dying. This brought up in my grandfather's mind the question whether it was reasonable to believe that the child would have been lost to all eternity if it had died before the clergyman reached the house. This and some reflections and study led my grandparents to believe that baptism should follow Christian belief, and they became Baptists. He was immersed in the East River in 1807, by Rev. Charles Lahatt. My grandmother Stokes was immersed by Rev. Archibald Maclay in 1805. They were long members of the Mulberry Street Baptist Church,¹ of which Rev. Mr. Maclay was pastor, who wrote: "Thomas Stokes was for twenty years a deacon of our church, and one of the most useful men I ever knew."

THOMAS STOKES,⁸ accompanied by his son JAMES, my father, then ten years old, went to Philadelphia in May, 1814, to attend the first meeting of the General Convention, which was formed 21st May, 1814, and was the first organization of American Baptists for the promotion of foreign missions, afterward the American Baptist Missionary Union. THOMAS STOKES⁸ became treasurer of the Missionary Union in 1821, but resigned in 1823 because, as the financial headquarters of the Convention were in Boston, he thought the treasurer should reside there. A record of thanks was placed upon the minutes, and the Hon. Heman Lincoln of Boston succeeded him.

At the ensuing anniversary of the American Baptist Missionary Union, after alluding to THOMAS STOKES's death, the managers paid a tribute to his memory in the following words:

"Thomas Stokes, who served the Board for several years as their Treasurer, was an ardent friend to the cause of missions, and endeared himself to all his brethren by his piety, his pure integrity, and his amiable manners."

In the first report of the American Bible Society THOMAS STOKES⁸ appears as one of the Board of Managers, in 1816.²

¹ Father had a letter, September 29, 1838, from the Mulberry Street Baptist Church to the North Church.

² The names of the officers and managers appear as follows:

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG STOKES

From miniature painted in London

At the age of twenty-one,

Now in possession of my sister

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG STOKES

From portrait now in possession

Of my sister



AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY

Grandfather Stokes, although a Baptist, seems to have been opposed to "close communion,"¹ and fond of working with Christians of other denominations. He was one of the founders of the American Tract Society,² 1825, and continued a member of the Executive Committee and chairman of the Distributing Committee up to the time of his death. At the anniversary of the Tract Society, held after the

President, Elias Boudinot, Esq.

Vice-Presidents:

John Jay, Esq., Matthew Clarkson, Esq., Daniel D. Tompkins, Esq., Vice-President of the United States, Hon. Smith Tompkins, John Langdon, Esq., of New Hampshire Caleb Strong, Esq., of Massachusetts John Cotton Smith, Esq., of Connecticut Hon. William Tilghman, of Pennsylvania Hon. Bushrod Washington, of Virginia Chas. Cotesworth Pinckney, Esq., of South Carolina His Excellency Thomas Worthington, of Ohio John Bolton, Esq., of Georgia Felix Grundy, Esq., of Tennessee Joseph Morse, Esq., of the District of Columbia	}	of New York
---	---	-------------

Secretaries:

Rev. John M. Mason, D.D., Secretary for Foreign Correspondence
 Rev. John B. Romeyn, D.D., Secretary for Domestic Correspondence

Treasurer:

Richard Varick, Esq.
 Mr. John Pintard, *Recording Secretary and Accountant.*

Board of Managers:

John Aspinwall David Bethune John Bingham Leonard Bleecker Samuel Boyd Duncan B. Campbell Isaac Carow Thomas Carpenter John Cauldwell DeWitt Clinton Thomas Collins Frederick DePeyster	Thomas Eddy Jeremiah Evarts Andrew Gifford George Gosman George Griffin Cornelius Heyer Zachariah Lewis Peter McCartee Robert Ralston John R. B. Rodgers Henry Rogers Henry Rutgers	Joshua Sands Thomas Shields Thomas Stokes George Suckley J. G. Swift Stephen Van Rensselaer John Warder George Warner John Watts, M.D. Peter Wilson William W. Woolsey Charles Wright
--	--	--

¹ See p. 127.

² "The organization of the American Tract Society, a little more than twenty years ago, formed a new era in the history of the tract cause. Upon the labours of this institution God has put the seal of his approval. The Judgment will reveal the multitude by this instrumentality redeemed from ignorance and error and sin, and converted unto God; and the greater multitude guided and comforted, sanctified and cheered in the path of life. In this service good and holy men have lived and laboured and died. Milnor and Page,

STOKES RECORDS

death of THOMAS STOKES,⁸ his life and death were alluded to in the report of the Board as follows:

"Mr. Thomas Stokes, a devoted friend of this Society from the time of its formation, and Chairman of the Committee on Distribution, has during the year entered into rest. . . . He was engaged in those early missionary operations in London which gave character to the present century; and until the close of his life persevered in his kind and Christian endeavors, cordially coöperating with all, of every name, who were engaged in his Master's service."¹

THOMAS STOKES⁸ was also associated with ANSON GREENE PHELPS,¹⁰ David L. Dodge (father of William E. Dodge), and William Ladd, in the New York Peace Society.²

My grandfather, THOMAS STOKES,⁸ died 10th October, 1832, at 114 Waverly Place.³

In his *Biographical Sketch of Thomas Stokes*, Rev. James Stokes Dickerson says:

"A short time before his death, after having finally arranged all his worldly affairs with the aid and advice of his only and tenderly loved brother, Judge William Armstrong Stokes, he signed the last paper demanding his signature, and then calmly remarked: 'William, I shall sign the name of Thomas Stokes no more.' From that hour he sought the retirement of his chamber, and much of the time, alone and in prayer, seemed most of all wrestling to wean himself from his loved and loving family. While no specific form of disease preying upon him could be traced, it soon became evident to all that he was gradually sinking toward the grave. The atmosphere of an unseen world seemed to shed its sacred and peaceful light into the room where the good man lay, illuminating every feature of his venerable and benevolent countenance. His frame of mind was one of calm yet cheerful resignation, constantly illustrating the precious truth that they who find their joy in the service of Christ through life will in dying experience the sweetness of his communion and the power of his saving presence."

Willett and Greene, Summerfield, Pierson and Stokes, now shine in the firmament of glory, in the splendor of those who have turned many unto righteousness."—Rev. Dr. Knox, in 1845, when laying the corner-stone of the new Tract Society Building, corner Nassau and Spruce streets. See *Memories*, p. 83.

¹ I was for a number of years a member of the Board and of the Executive Committee and the Finance Committee of the American Tract Society, of which both my grandfathers were founders. Rev. W. R. Williams, D.D., of 27 Grove Street, the eminent Baptist minister, was a great friend of my grandfather Stokes and co-director with him of the Society, and continued, I think, to be a director when I joined the Board.

² See p. 5.

³ See in Vol. IV, Appendix J, copy of letter from Phœbe (Boulter) Lee to my mother, inclosing copy of one she had written to her sister, Mrs. Thomas Stokes, after the death of Thomas Stokes.

My Grandparents
MR. AND MRS. THOMAS STOKES
From paintings in possession of my sister



REV. ROBERT SCOTT'S BOARDING-SCHOOL

FATHER went to Rev. Robert Scott's boarding-school¹ at Rhinebeck, now Rhinecliff, N. Y., as did also his brothers, Henry and Josiah. He afterward boarded for six months in a French family in New York, for practice in speaking French, and to study Spanish.² The head of this family was Felix Pascalis, M.D.

For a time in 1833 and 1834, father and Mr. Aspinwall (brother of

¹ I remember seeing Rev. Mr. Scott's daughter Penelope, or her sister, when she was visiting at father's house. She was older than my father. Father told me that he came near being whipped by Mr. Scott for making the boys laugh by the way in which he recited his grammar lesson: "A verb is a word denoting action, being, or passion, as, 'I love Penelope, and Penelope loves me.'" Rev. Mr. Scott said, "Mr. Stokes will remain after the class." Father fully expected a whipping, but the daughter came and spoke to her father, and my father escaped. There is a water-color portrait of Rev. Mr. Scott now at Brick House. See p. 76. Father told me that at this boarding-school on Sundays they used to pass the gingerbread around a second time to teach the boys to say, "No, I thank you," and that a favorite punishment was giving them chapters of the Bible to commit to memory.

Historic Old Rhinebeck, by Morse, says:

"In 1796 Robert Scott settled in Rhinebeck.

"The distinctive belief that baptism could only be administered to persons who could give an account of their faith, and then only by immersion of the whole body in water, gave the sect the name 'Baptists.' There are a dozen or more divisions or kinds of Baptists. The system of church government, each congregation being independent of interference from without, and complete in itself, is the 'home rule' idea adapted to church work. The extension of the 'right hand of fellowship' by sister churches constitutes recognition of the church and its ministry as orthodox in the matter of doctrine, a theme properly established as a Baptist church.

"Robert Scott was the founder of the Rhinebeck church. Madam Margaret Beekman Livingston induced him to come to Rhinebeck. He opened first a store and then a classical school. His friend Mr. Slater had bought Daniel McCarty's lease of the land and house on South Street, still known as the Scott premises, and opened a store. Robert Scott bought him out, lot, house, and store. He continued the business for four years, when he gave it up, opening a boarding-school. He followed the occupation of a teacher and surveyor for the balance of his life.

"Many noted pupils were: James Stokes, who was a member of the firm of Phelps, Dodge & Company, and then of the banking firm of Phelps, Dodge, [Stokes] & Company. Henry Stokes, former President of the Manhattan Life Insurance Company, was a pupil for about nine years. B. [J.] Stokes, who was killed by the falling of the store of Phelps, Dodge & Company in Cliff Street, and several of the Colgate family, among them Robert Colgate, President of the Atlantic White Lead Works; all pupils of Mr. Scott. . . . 'his ministerial life,' it is said, 'never ceased from eighteen years of age; where a door was open, there he went, whether a court-house, dwelling, or barn.' He published the following works: *Antidote to Deism*, *Chronology from Creation to the Year 1810*, *A Treatise of Our Blessed Lord's Return to this Earth*, and, last, his own funeral sermon. He was known as Father Scott. . . . Robert Scott at the age of sixty years was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry, and placed over the infant Baptist church of Rhinebeck as pastor. . . .

"At a church meeting held on the 29th of July, 1821, the record says: 'Brethren Stokes and Colgate of York were with us.'"

² He continued this study. Some of his Spanish exercises are dated 1833, and I remember hearing him quote in Spanish from a speech of a Spanish orator.

STOKES RECORDS

William H. Aspinwall) had a parlor and two bedrooms at the Atlantic Hotel, at the lower end of Broadway, opposite Bowling Green and the Battery. These rooms were on the second floor front, and father's bedroom was directly under that of Aaron Burr, who used to be heard by father walking at night. Father also had a room at his parents' house at No. 114 Waverly Place, then called No. 53 Sixth Street,¹ a little west of Washington Square; but this was then among fields and considered a long way up-town.²

The stage³ used to call at different houses on Waverly Place, etc., to take passengers, who engaged seats at twenty-five cents each, from the corner of Sixth Avenue and Sixth Street to the Tontine Tavern, corner of Wall and Pearl streets.

When father was a young man he went with a young friend, son of Stephen B. Munn, to see Niagara. Young Munn's portmanteau was taken to the boat in a wheelbarrow from Mr. Munn's house on Broadway near Bleecker Street. Their fathers decided that Buffalo was as far west as it would be safe for the two young men to go.

Father, when twenty years old, told his father he would like to take a long voyage. His father said he had better try a short one. So he went to Charleston, S. C.⁴ He told me that while going around Cape Hatteras he was so seasick that he would have been willing to be the slave of any one who would have put him ashore.

He spent four weeks at Charleston, where he was ill with jaundice, and then went to Baltimore and Washington.

In a letter describing his trip, he writes:

"Delighted with my treatment by the Baltimoreans. Became acquainted with Mr. Patterson and Mrs. Bonaparte and family. Visited them on Sunday and went to church

¹ My grandfather Stokes put gas-pipes into this house, which he purchased in 1827. It was one of the first houses in New York to have gas-pipes. The Manhattan Gas Light Company was chartered in 1830 to furnish gas to the city above Canal Street. I think grandfather was interested with Mr. Abraham Leggett in this company.

² Mr. James Lenox used to pass grandfather's house on his way to and from the market in Sixth Avenue. Father said they could tell when shad got down to twenty-five cents for two, for then Mr. Lenox would carry two shad.

³ This hourly line of stages began to run in 1816. It was the first line of stages in New York.

⁴ He left New York per ship *Niagara*, "64 hours to Charleston, the shortest passage ever run," father wrote.

GENERAL McCLELLAN

REV. ROBERT SCOTT



JAMES STOKES

with them.¹ Left on Tuesday for Washington. . . . Attended all the levees, the President's yearly levee. Attended a week at Congress. . . . Visited Mount Vernon."

He also mentions meeting Miss Caroline Crawford, Miss Barbour, daughter of the Governor, and, at Dr. Sewell's party, Miss Webster, with whom he was "much pleased."²

When General Lafayette was here in 1824-25, father was a lieutenant in the Governor's guards, and met General Lafayette in New York. I think he also met him at Albany or at Lebanon Springs. I was told that Lafayette, when leaving America, kissed father on both cheeks.

In 1827 father visited Bennington, Vt., where he attended the anniversary celebration.

Father disliked acrimonious discussions about religious and social questions. He would sometimes turn off such disputes by telling amusing stories. I remember his telling about a preacher saying in the pulpit, "A Universalist can no more get to heaven than a shad can climb a barber-pole tail foremost." Also that once when he was going to Bordentown, N. J., in a stage-coach in which were Louis Napoleon and others, there were some discussions about Shakespeare, and a minister said, "What 's the use of talking about Shakespeare? He 's in hell with a pack of other rascals."

Father abhorred fussiness. He wanted affairs to be attended to in a regular and dignified manner, and he objected to repeated disputations and recurrence to unimportant matters that had been discussed sufficiently. He said he liked perseverance, but not the long-eared kind. He was particular about method and order. I remember his saying, "It is better to be wrong by rule than right by accident." Also, that he placed on the inside of the door of the cupboard in the study at Clifton Cottage, and elsewhere in the cottage, cards on which was written, "A place for everything, and everything in its place."

¹ I think they took him to the Roman Catholic church.

I remember once crossing the Atlantic when Mrs. (Patterson) Bonaparte and her son were on board. She was a striking-looking old lady with prominent chin. He greatly resembled portraits of Napoleon. They appeared to take little notice of any other passengers.

² See letter in *Memories*, p. 253.

STOKES RECORDS

He was a conservative. He disliked social and political innovations; the too great social importance given to young people in American society;¹ the caucus; carving of meats in the pantry; the use of plated dinner-knives, etc.; and he strongly objected to changes in old hymns, and was prejudiced against the higher criticism of the Bible.

When Porson's article on the Three Heavenly Witnesses was talked of, father said he thought it was best not to discuss such matters. Mother said she had heard that Porson was not a good man and that he drank. Perhaps these criticisms do not fully meet the case.

Father's prayers at morning family worship impressed me greatly. While there was much repetition, there were some timely variations. I remember often the expression, "Bless us this day in our lawful undertakings,"² and in asking a blessing at table he would speak of "these poor, frail, dying bodies of ours." In the last year of his life, I remember that once, after using the words, "these poor, frail, dying bodies of ours," he paused and then repeated the phrase with much solemnity. This appeared to me impressive. But this repetition was used in the controversy regarding his will, to endeavor to prove him incompetent to make a will, as was also the fact that in a letter to a granddaughter he addressed her as "Dear Daughter."

I sometimes walked to the office with my father, and I remember with great interest our conversations on some of these occasions, his interest in my business success, his wise and far-seeing advice, and his continued and thoughtful planning for me and for his other children, his great objection to stock speculation and Wall Street methods in the manipulation of railroad securities,³ etc., his warnings against evil companions, his stories of old times, his great regard for mother, etc.⁴

¹ See note 4, p. 135.

² He almost always used the following words at morning prayers: "We thank thee, Heavenly Father, for thy continued care over us during the past night, and that thou hast brought us to see the light of another day. Prepare us for what thou art preparing for us. Make us grateful. Give us thankful hearts for all thy mercies to us."

³ A railway in which he had been interested from its start, leased numerous lines of railway, and some at high rates of interest. Father preferred the stock of the leased lines, as more easily understood and safer investments.

⁴ As showing how this regard continued after her death, I remember one Saturday

FATHER'S FIRST VISIT TO EUROPE

I wish much that I had talked more with my father in his latter days. I had too many business cares and long business hours. Father was fond of conversation, particularly with English people. He was an excellent talker and story-teller, had a keen sense of humor, and liked wit and kindly repartee.

He told me how he had retired from business before his marriage, considering that he had sufficient means for his wants, but that he soon found his friends in this country were too busy for conversation, etc., and that when he found prospect of having a family of children, he decided to go into business again.

Father greatly enjoyed going abroad and meeting interesting people whose thoughts were not given up to money-making. From what he told me, I think he particularly liked Harrogate, Clifton, London, Switzerland, and Nice, and that he would have much enjoyed Italy, but for the fever he had there.

His first visit to Europe was in 1833, when he visited his grandfather,¹ James Boulter.

From letters of introduction carried by my father it seems that this visit to England in 1833 was partly for business connected with the importation of cloth. One of these letters, from G. W. Lee,² is photographed at page 80. Another, signed by G. W. Lee, introduces father to a firm of silk-manufacturers in Paris. I do not know that G. W. Lee was related to Rev. John Lee (p. 169) or to Richard Lee (p. 24).

Father landed 8th May at Kinsale, Ireland, and went to Cork, Dublin, Liverpool, Chester, Kidderminster, Oxford, Windsor, Rouen, Paris, Havre, Portsmouth, Southampton, London. In a letter from London he speaks of Richmond Hill, the King's Birthday, the Drawing-Room, Lord Brougham, and the Woolsack. He went to the Derby and took a journey on a stage-coach. I think this

evening not long before his death, when he was playing backgammon with Helen, he stopped at six o'clock, looking at the clock and saying, "We had better stop now." Helen and I both understood this as showing his desire to continue mother's custom of observing Saturday evening as part of the Sabbath. See p. 141.

¹ See p. 29.

² In 1833 G. W. Lee's address was 1 Crown Court, Old Change, London.

STOKES RECORDS

was to Bristol, where he met Sir Peter Maize. I remember father spoke of seeing remarkable swans when at Sir Peter's place.

From a bill found among his papers, and from a letter addressed to him there, it seems father was at the Tavistock Hotel, London, in 1833. He had two rooms, Nos. 47 and 48, for twelve days. Mr. George Gilbert, younger brother of Clinton Gilbert, was with him, although Mr. Gibb's letter (p. 65) speaks of "your brother."

This hotel was in Covent Garden, near Grandfather Stokes's place of business, 389 Strand, and was a hotel patronized by Whigs from the west of England.¹

Tories claimed that the Reform Bill of 1831 was specially drawn by Brougham to exempt from disfranchisement Calne and Tavistock, two small Liberal boroughs in Wiltshire.

Father took much interest in the Reform Bill of 1831, and in Brougham and in Macaulay, who was the member from Calne. Father inherited, I think, from his father a great interest in reform in England. Calne was an important coaching station. There were many inns there. The assignment of William Cooley of Calne, innholder, 9th June, 1635, mentions seven inns.

The state of feeling among Tories about the time of father's visit to England in 1833 is well illustrated in *Chippinge*, by Stanley Weyman, as follows:

"Here were sixty boroughs to be swept away, and nearly fifty more to be shorn of half their strength, a constitution to be altered, an aristocracy to be dethroned!

"And Calne, Lord Lansdowne's pocket borough, was spared!

"Sir Robert firmly believed that the limit had been fixed with an eye to Calne. They who framed the Bill, sitting in wicked, detestable confabulation, had fixed the limit of Schedule B so as to spare Calne and Tavistock,—*arcades ambo*, Whig boroughs both. Or why did they just escape?"

Letter from Alfred Stokes, Philadelphia, November 30, 1833, to James Stokes:

" . . . I was much delighted with the short account you gave of our friends and relations in England, and almost fancied myself riding in livery among our dear relations. Why, Jim, you must have had a glorious time—few will be so highly privileged, and I begin to feel somewhat jealous at the impression you have made the other side of the Atlantic."

¹ Father was at Back's London Hotel, Dover, May 31, 1833.

LETTER OF INTRODUCTION PRESENTED BY
G. W. LEE TO JAMES STOKES

G. W. Lee's address, 30th May, 1833, was
No. 1 Crown Court, Old Change, London

John C. McTearns Esq London 28 June 1833

Dear Sir I have not had the
pleasure of hearing from you since your return
from the United States - I rely by this letter to
introduce to your acquaintance Mr James Stokes
of the house of Messrs Thomas Stokely & Sons W^{ch}
whose sole business consists in the sale of fine
woolens I should think this introduction prove the
means of opening an account with your
house - Mr Stokely arrangements with Mr J.
Waggin are such as to enable him to make
good any engagements he may be induced
to enter into with you - recommending him
to your civilities I am Dear Sir my truly Yours

J. W. Stokely

RIDING

I recollect an interesting account which father gave me of his visit to the Derby in 1833, and a journey somewhere in England on the top of a coach, and how an old Englishman objected to his smoking on the coach, saying that he spoiled the lovely spring air. Father thought the old gentleman's objections just and ceased to smoke in public, but smoked at his office and at home until his marriage. He was accustomed to change his coat and brush his teeth after smoking at home.¹

Father told me that a colored man-servant in his father's house used to steal his cigars, so father placed in the top of the box a cigar that looked like the others, but which contained a firecracker. Sitting on the porch at the back of the house, he knew that the servant was smoking on the ground below. Suddenly there was an explosion, and father looked over the railing, and the servant, seeing father was laughing, said, "No joke at all, sah; might have killed me, sah."

Father, who, as a young man, had been very fond of horseback-riding, did not ride often in New York while I was a boy, but after Central Park was established in 1863 he drove and rode there. The last time he ever rode in New York was during my absence abroad on my wedding trip, when he rode one of my horses which probably had not been sufficiently exercised. At any rate, it became fractious at Thirtieth Street and Madison Avenue, and managed, while my father was on it, to get hung up on a derrick-guy when my father stopped to look at the new Baptist church then building for Rev. Dr. Hague.²

Father and mother both disliked show. They almost never had more than one man on the box. Mother dressed somewhat like a Quakeress. She wore no flowers or feathers on her hat, except small flowers inside.

General McClellan and Governor Tilden were great friends of my father, and father was much interested in their campaigns for

¹ See p. 149.

² See, on p. 221, an appreciation of my father and my grandfather by Rev. William D. Hague, D.D.

STOKES RECORDS

the Presidency. My brother Thomas was a colonel on Governor Tilden's staff and on the staff of Governor Robinson.¹

¹ He was also Commissioner from the State of New York to the Exposition Universelle, Paris, in 1878.

"By the joint resolution of Congress, approved December 15, 1877, it was provided that in case the authorities of any State or Territory shall appoint a Commissioner or Commissioners to represent the interests of such State or Territory at said Exposition, the Commissioner or Commissioners so appointed shall have the same status in the Commission as Honorary Commissioners provided for herein, but shall not be entitled to either pay or compensation out of the money hereby appropriated."—Report of the United States Commissioners to the Paris Universal Exposition.

MOTHER'S BIRTH, PARENTAGE, EARLY LIFE, ETC.

MOTHER, born in Hartford, Conn., 30th November, 1812, called herself in her diary "a descendant of the Pilgrim Fathers."¹ She was the third child of ANSON GREENE PHELPS¹⁰ of Simsbury, Conn., afterward a noted New York merchant and philanthropist. He was born at Simsbury, 24th March, 1781.

His father, Lieutenant THOMAS PHELPS,²⁰ died when grandfather was seven years old, and his mother, DOROTHY LAMB (WOODBIDGE) PHELPS,²¹ died when he was ten years old, and his brother, Thomas Woodbridge Phelps, born 6th May, 1772, was appointed his guardian.

There were two older brothers, William Haynes Phelps, born 24th August, 1767, and George Augustus Phelps, born 12th November, 1769.

In the Simsbury, Conn., Town Records² the name of my grandfather's eldest brother is given as Billy Haynes Phelps. My aunt Melissa (Phelps) Dodge supposed him to have been named William Haynes Phelps after his ancestor WILLIAM PHELPS,³²⁴³ the emigrant of 1630, and JOHN HAYNES,⁶⁷⁸ another ancestor, first Governor of Connecticut. My mother spoke of him to me as Uncle William. I have heard him spoken of as General Phelps, which was, I suppose,

¹ See Vol. II, Appendix B.

² See *Simsbury, Conn., Births, Marriages, and Deaths*, transcribed from the Town Records and published by Edwin Stanley Welles, 1898; also *Record of the Woodbridge Family*. See note 4, p. 8.

³ In some old papers the name is spelled Wlm Ffelphs.

STOKES RECORDS

a militia title. The name Billy for William was in common use in England. Thus, William IV was called King Billy, and "King Billy and his bill" (the Reform Bill of 1831) was a great rallying-cry of the reformers.¹ He lived for some time with my grandfather in the house in which I was born on the East River.

His brothers were named George Augustus (b. 1769; d. 1778), I suppose in honor of the king;² Thomas Woodbridge Phelps, after his father and after his mother's family; ANSON GREENE PHELPS¹⁰ was named after Lord Anson,³ whose voyage around the world had greatly interested my grandfather's mother, and after General Nathanael Greene, under whom his father, Lieutenant PHELPS,²⁰ served in the Revolution.

The mother of these sons, my great-grandmother, DOROTHY LAMB WOODBRIDGE,²¹ daughter of HAYNES WOODBRIDGE,⁴² is not to be confused with her grandmother, DOROTHY (LAMB) WOODBRIDGE,⁸⁵ widow of Rev. Dudley Woodbridge, and afterward the wife of Rev. TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE, Jr.,⁸⁴ of Simsbury, my great-great-great-grandfather.

My grandfather, ANSON GREENE PHELPS,¹⁰ was the founder of Ansonia, Conn.

The *New York Herald* of May 12, 1907, says of Ansonia:

"Within the memory of many of its citizens the locality where the city now stands was hardly more than an agricultural community. Its corporate existence as a town dated back only to 1889. Before that it was a borough in the city of Derby [village in the town of Old Derby]. Its founding by Anson Greene Phelps, in honor of whom it was named, was an accident due to one man's greed. Mr. Phelps conceived the idea of extending the village of Birmingham northward for manufacturing purposes.

¹ Sir Henry Vane, head of the great house of Cleveland, was called Harry Vane at the time and in history, and his son, fifth Governor of Massachusetts, was commonly called young Sir Harry Vane.

² There was an Augustus Woodbridge, born 1710.

³ Mother wrote in her diary, July 3, 1833:

"Soon after passing this estate, Marquis of Stafford, we came in sight of Lord Anson's grounds. They are extensive and well cultivated. The little house in which Admiral Anson was born still stands by the roadside."

Mother wrote of the coronation, "Lord Anson had charge of the troops."

"Of Lord Anson's voyage around the world four large impressions were sold in a twelve-month, and it was translated into about all the languages of Europe."—Davey's *Pageant of London*.

THOMAS WOODBRIDGE PHELPS



ANSON GREENE PHELPS

—— anticipated Phelps, and put such an exorbitant price upon a tract of land essential to the success of the scheme that Mr. Phelps transferred the scene of his operations to a site two miles north, where he laid the foundations of the present city of Ansonia.

"Ansonia was incorporated as a city in 1893. Since then its population has nearly doubled, and is now [1907] approaching the 20,000 mark. It is on the Naugatuck and Berkshire division of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad, and is the western terminus of the New Haven and Ansonia branch."¹

"By his ancestry and family relations, Anson Greene Phelps was in every way identified with Connecticut, and although he moved to New York, his interests in Connecticut were continued so long as he lived, and by his family to the present time." —*Hartford Courant*.

"His commercial life in New York was identified with the history of the city for half a century. He was the founder of the well-known house of Phelps, Dodge & Company, and his mercantile career was one of remarkable prosperity. He was, however, especially distinguished in his day and generation as a devout Christian and philanthropist." —*Marshall's Ancestry of General Grant*.

He was president of the New York Colonization Society and of the New York Blind Asylum, and was very active in religious and benevolent works. He and mother took great interest in the founding of the colony of Liberia. The first Liberian flag was, I think, made at our house. He was one of the founders of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.² He was a founder of the American Bible Society, the American Tract Society, the Domestic Missionary Society, the Marine Bible Society, the New York Port Society. His activity in these societies commenced soon after he moved to New York. There is an entry in Grandfather Phelps's diary as follows:

"October, 1815. Have just joined a Peace Society in this city, for the purpose, as I would humbly hope, of enabling me and encouraging my brethren to live more devoted to the peaceful kingdom of our Lord Jesus. May it grow and increase until the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the Lord."

Grandfather used to tell us how, when a boy, he had walked bare-foot, carrying his shoes in his hands, as far as the brook, where he

¹ I remember when about eight years and nine months old, in 1846, going with my grandfather Phelps to Birmingham and Ansonia. The Ansonia mills and dam were then being built. He owned at one time nearly half of Birmingham, now Derby, Conn., and streets there were named after his daughters. See p. 150. Ansonia adjoins the town of Woodbridge.

² The table at which the Board first sat afterward belonged to Miss Porter of Farming-

STOKES RECORDS

washed his feet and put on his shoes to go to church. His father, Lieutenant THOMAS PHELPS,²⁰ had been impoverished by the Revolutionary War, in which he was an officer under General Nathanael Greene.

After grandfather's mother died, he went to live in the family of Rev. Mr. Utley, a minister in the neighboring town of Canton, carrying a small bundle of clothes in his hand. He was then twelve years old. I have often heard it said that at this time he declared he would never return to Simsbury until he did so in a coach. I suppose he then meant to include any form of city carriage in the name coach.

In 1799 he united with the church under the preaching of Rev. Mr. Hallock of Canton. This year he moved to Hartford, where he had many relatives. He engaged there in the manufacture of saddlery, and when twenty-one went to Charleston, S. C., for this business, and repeated his visits for three or four years.

I was at Peter Phelps's house, Derby,¹ in the summer of 1849, when grandfather stopped there on his way to Simsbury. He was then returning to Simsbury for the first time for many years,² and to put up a monument on his mother's grave.³ He drove in his brougham or clarence with a pair of horses which he had brought up on a boat from New York.⁴ The coach was left in New York. I had been fishing and reached the house just in time to see his carriage driving off.

The following advertisement appeared in the *Connecticut Courant* of Wednesday, 17th July, 1805, when he was twenty-four:

ton, whose school my sister Caroline and my daughters Sarah, Helen, and Mildred attended. See p. 207.

¹Old Derby, on east side of Naugatuck River. The present Derby includes the larger town formerly called Birmingham.

²"I was most happy in visiting my native place in Symsbury, after an absence of thirty-seven years, and to visit the tombs of my father and friends. . . . In 1809 I was appointed a delegate to the church at Symsbury for the purpose of ordaining the Rev. Allyn McClain in the society where I was born and lived until I was 14 years old."—*Journal of Anson Greene Phelps*, 23d September, 1849.

³See plate at p. 88. After his father died, his mother married again, but grandfather omitted from her tombstone her last surname, which was Case. Mr. Case was a widower with many children.

⁴The steamboat *Ansonia* then ran from New York to Old Derby, Conn.

ANSON GREENE PHELPS

ANSON G. PHELPS


Has just received from New York
a general assortment of Groceries,
Crockery, and Stone Ware, at the
Store lately occupied by Talcott &
Day, 15 rods north of the church,
which he will sell on liberal terms.

N.B. Fresh Flour N. York in-
spection.

Hartford, July 16.

Saddlery and harness, which he manufactured, were shipped to Charleston, S. C., and other Southern ports. He also established a branch of this business in Charleston.¹ In the *Connecticut Courant*, 17th September, 1807, the following advertisement appears, when he was twenty-six years of age:

For Charleston, (S C.)
The Sloop *Mary-Ann*,
R. CHASE, Master,
Will sail the 1st of October.
For Freight or Passage apply
to ANSON G. PHELPS.
Hartford, Sept. 17.



For some time before and after the Revolution, sloops carried most of the coastwise trade.

The sloops in which my grandfather shipped saddlery and harness from Hartford to Charleston, S. C., carried cobblestones for ballast, and the stones were used to pave streets in Charleston. I think many of these same stones are so used there still.

In 1812, when he was sailing from Hartford on a sloop which had on board some lumber belonging to him, which he had agreed to deliver at Block Island for a church, they came in sight of an English privateer. The captain of the sloop wished to turn back, but was told to go below by grandfather, who then lay on the deck and steered the sloop to Block Island.²

¹ An old printed slip of paper gives the following address: "Anson Greene Phelps, Sadler & Harness Maker, Charleston, No. 191 King Street."

² I suppose that the sloops running from Hartford, Conn., to Charleston, S. C., led to the formation of the Sutton Line of steamers from New York to Charleston and Savannah. Grandfather was part owner and agent of the Sutton Line. One of Captain Sutton's sons was named Anson Phelps Sutton. I knew him. He was an intimate friend of my uncle Anson. He later lived at Phelps Mills, Pa. I remember when a boy going to

STOKES RECORDS

ANSON GREENE PHELPS¹⁰ is mentioned in the New York City Directory for 1816-17 as a merchant, 29 Burling Slip, house 178 Broadway; but the following year the addresses change to 183 Front Street, house 83 Beekman Street.

In 1821-22, at 179 Front Street, house 32 Cliff Street.

In 1823-24, at 181 Front Street, and so until 1832-33, when it is given as 39 Cliff Street.

In 1829-30 his house is in "Fourth n. Bowery," and in 1831-32 he lived in "Fifth n. Ave. 2nd."

The next year at 218 Fourth, and in 1834-35 at 400 Fourth. After this his house address is not given.¹

The Catalogue of the Portraits in the Chamber of Commerce says:

"In 1815 he removed to New York. . . . For a long time agent and part owner of the old line of packets running to Charleston. . . .

"When he first came to New York he resided on Broadway near Fulton Street and opposite St. Paul's Church. He afterward moved into Beekman Street for greater quiet and to enjoy a spacious fruit-garden."²

The first twenty dollars my grandfather Phelps ever earned, he gave to help a student of theology, afterward Rev. Mr. Adams of Syracuse, and of the first money he earned in business for himself sixty dollars were given for the outfit of a foreign missionary. He was a very liberal giver until his death,³ and left in his will⁴ \$100,000 to the

the Sutton place, a fine place on the East River, opposite Blackwell's Island. This was, I think, my grandfather Phelps's favorite drive. I do not know whether there was any blood-relationship between grandfather and Captain Sutton.

¹ In 1835 he moved to the Coster-Hosack place, which he had purchased on the East River near what is now Thirtieth Street.

² This information is supposed to have been furnished by Mrs. William E. Dodge, who gave the portrait to the Chamber.

³ Anson Greene Phelps by his will left more money for religious purposes than any other man had up to that time ever given in the State of New York. Some of his religious bequests were made payable in annual instalments of \$10,000 each.

⁴ The will of my grandfather Phelps gave each child \$100,000 and each grandchild \$10,000 for his or her own use, and made each grandchild share equally with each child in the residuary estate, which was large. This gave an advantage to the Stokes and Dodge families, because they had the most children. The will was contested, but was sustained for the most part. The surplus income of the residuary estate went to the heirs at law because no trustee had been appointed for this income. (Each share in the residuary estate amounted to about \$70,000.)

MONUMENT TO MY GREAT-GRANDMOTHER
DOROTHY LAMB (WOODBIDGE) PHELPS

Wife of Lieutenant Thomas Phelps
of Simsbury, Conn.

STONE OVER THE GRAVE OF MY GREAT-GRANDFATHER
HAYNES WOODBRIDGE

At Simsbury, Conn.



ANSON GREENE PHELPS

American Bible Society, \$100,000 to the American Home Missionary Society, \$100,000 to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and many other religious and charitable bequests, including \$5000 to each of his grandchildren,¹ the interest to be used for "the spread of the gospel, and to promote the Redeemer's kingdom on earth," and the principal to be given to their children for the same purpose.²

In a sermon on the death of my grandfather Phelps, Rev. George L. Prentiss, D.D., said of him:

"Some facts which have come to my knowledge since his death throw a clear light upon his inner religious history. I have been assured that, during his whole life since manhood, amid all the cares and pressure of business, it was his custom to spend an hour or two in the morning in secret prayer, reading the Bible, and other devout exercise. In the winter he would often rise a long while before day for this purpose, anticipating his domestics, and kindling his own fire."

Horace Holden, Esq., long associated with Mr. Phelps in the session of the Brick Church, New York, said of him:

"If I should be called upon to define his character in a single sentence, I should say of him he was a consistent Christian, 'not slothful in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord, distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.'"

¹ There were surviving him five children and twenty-five grandchildren. This includes one grandchild born shortly after the death of the testator. It was decided in the legal controversy over grandfather's will that this grandchild was "living at the time of his death," and entitled to the same consideration as other grandchildren.

² The clause read as follows:

"I give and bequeath to each of my grandchildren living at my decease the sum of five thousand dollars, to be paid to them as they severally attain the age of twenty-one years. This latter bequest I desire to be accompanied by my executors with the injunction that each of my said grandchildren shall consider the bequest as a sacred deposit committed to their trust, to be invested by each grandchild, and the income to be derived therefrom to be devoted to the spread of the gospel, and to promote the Redeemer's kingdom on earth, hoping and trusting that the God of Heaven will give to each of them the wisdom which is from above, and incline them to be faithful stewards, and transmit the same amount unimpaired to their descendants, to be sacredly devoted to the same objects. I know that this bequest is absolute and places the amount so given beyond my control; but my earnest hope is that my wish may be regarded, as I leave it an obligation binding simply upon their integrity and honor."

I invested my \$5000 in Harlem Railroad bonds, which I sold at a profit, and afterward increased the amount to \$9000, and invested this in Woodbridge Company stock, which I transferred to my children, giving each \$1000 of said stock, and a copy of the above extract from grandfather's will.

My mother made a similar bequest for a like purpose to each of her grandchildren, giving each grandchild \$5000 for charitable uses.

STOKES RECORDS

The Rev. Owen Street, pastor of the Congregational church at Ansonia, said in a sermon, December 13, 1853, on the death of ANSON GREENE PHELPS ¹⁰:

"The village owes its very existence and all its prosperity, under God, to him; it bears his name, and his whole policy in regard to it has made him worthy of our admiration."

The seal of the city of Ansonia is the portrait of ANSON GREENE PHELPS, ¹⁰ with the inscription, "Sigill. Civitat. Ansonia, in Repub. Connecticutensi, 1893."

Grandfather's father, Lieutenant THOMAS PHELPS, ²⁰ had left to his family little except land, and a lot of Continental money which became almost valueless. I remember my mother showing me at grandfather's a cowskin-covered box which had contained this Continental money, and telling me that my great-grandfather, Lieutenant THOMAS PHELPS, ²⁰ had said that he did not regret the sacrifices he had made for his country.

He had a considerable interest in Western lands.¹

THOMAS PHELPS ²⁰ enlisted 4th May, 1775; was sergeant under Captain Abel Pettibone of Simsbury; discharged 31st October, 1775; re-enlisted and joined Baldwin's Artificers from Captain Pettibone's company in 1777; received commission as second lieutenant in Captain James Wilcox's company in Colonel Baldwin's regiment of Artificers, 24th July, 1777; served under Generals Washington, Putnam, Heath, Greene, and others; resigned 1st May, 1779.²

¹ These lands were in what is now Ohio. Whittlesey's *Early History of Cleveland, Ohio*, says (p. 16) that Oliver Phelps and others bought lands in Ohio, and called them New Connecticut. See Miss Sperry's statement in Vol. II, Appendix B.

Oliver Phelps's great purchase in New York State was not made until six years after the death of Lieutenant Thomas Phelps.

"Oliver Phelps, native of Windsor (Conn.), *et al.*, bot. 1795 for \$1,200,000. . . . The Phelps & Gorham purchase embraces over six millions of acres, comprising now seven counties in the new Genesee (New York State) country." See Vol. IV, Appendix J.

"Oliver Phelps may be considered the Cecrops of the Genesee country."—*New York Historical Society Collections*.

The Western lands claimed under their charters by Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, and Virginia were, after the Revolution, ceded to the United States, excepting some part of those claimed by Connecticut, which were reserved by that State and called the Western Reserve.

² *History of Ancient Windsor*, by Henry R. Stiles.

OLIVIA (EGLESTON) PHELPS

My mother's mother, OLIVIA (EGLESTON) PHELPS,¹¹ was the only surviving child of ELIHU EGLESTON²² and ELIZABETH (OLCOTT) EGLESTON,²³ of Hartford, Conn., and inherited the Olcott property on Main Street there, where the Phœnix Bank building now stands.

She was a large, strong, fine-looking woman, and was noted for her kindness, sound common sense, and good judgment, for her liking of old New England ways and dislike of some foreign manners. She thought young folks should be promptly married and raise families. I remember her criticism of some friends who took their large family of daughters abroad, where the girls, getting a taste of foreign society, "considered Americans not good enough for them; and not one of them ever was married."

Grandmother Phelps was earnestly interested with her husband in religious matters. She lived to be seventy-four and died at the Phelps place when I was twenty-one years old.

It was thought that her death was caused by the sudden death of her only son. I heard it said at the time that this was a real case of broken heart. I do not remember seeing her ever in any dress except black silk. Her second daughter, Melissa Dodge, resembled her in general appearance much more than the others did.

My great-grandmother Eggleston long lived at the house of my grandfather Phelps, where she died in her eighty-first year, ten years before I was born. The following is an extract from a letter written by my mother to her parents when she was sixteen years old, at Rev. Eliakim Phelps's school in Pittsfield, Mass.:

"How shall I describe my feelings when I received dear papa's letter, which informed us of our dear grandmama's death? Having only the day before heard of her good health, you must know how unexpected it was. I cannot realize that she we so lately saw so active and busily engaged for us should now be mingling with the dust, but I trust her spirit is now enjoying her Saviour she so much loved. I have thought often of what she said to me when speaking of heaven, 'What would heaven be without Christ, all joy and dependence?' (or something to that effect), and indeed all her conversations on religious subjects, her delight in reading the Word of God and other serious books, showed her engagedness in religion, whilst her pale countenance and feeble frame too plainly evinced she was not long for this world. . . . Oh that this

¹ See her portrait at p. 142; also interesting letters from her in Vol. IV, Appendix J.

STOKES RECORDS

affliction might not be lost upon me! It seems as though I had almost thought death would never enter our family because God had in mercy spared us so long to one another. . . ."

A portrait of my great-grandmother, ELIZABETH (OLCOTT) EGLESTON,²³ painted by Gilbert Stuart, is owned by my sister.¹ My mother often talked of her grandmother EGLESTON,²³ having been very intimate with her, and much impressed by what she learned from her.²

MY grandfather ANSON GREENE PHELPS¹⁰ was descended from THOMAS DUDLEY,⁶⁷⁴ second Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, and from JOHN HAYNES,⁶⁷⁸ fourth Colonial Governor of Massachusetts and first Colonial Governor of Connecticut, by his second wife, MABEL HARLAKENDEN⁶⁷⁹ of Earls Colne, Essex, England, and from GEORGE WYLLYS,⁶⁷⁶ third Colonial Governor of Connecticut, and from the New England Colonial families of PHELPS, BUCKLAND, DENSLOW, GRISWOLD, WATSON, STEELE, BISHOP, WOODBRIDGE, WOLCOTT, ALCOCK, GAYLORD, BISSELL, MOORE, and many others mentioned in Vol. II, Appendix B. Many of his ancestors were among the founders of the colony of Massachusetts, and came over with Winthrop, who, in 1628, with Isaac Johnson and others, "purchased from Roswell and his associates their rights in the patent for the sole purpose of providing an asylum for the persecuted Nonconformists beyond the reach of ecclesiastical tyranny."

"At a court holden 20th October, 1629, for the election of officers who were willing to remove, John Winthrop was chosen Governor, and Mr. J. Humphrey,³ Deputy Governor; but Mr. Humphrey not being ready to remove, THOMAS DUDLEY⁶⁷⁴ was chosen in his place. So, with eleven assistants, four ministers, and about fifteen hundred people of various trades and occupations, these officers sailed from

¹ See plate opposite.

² "There was told a beautiful story of Great-grandmother Egleston. After her husband's death, her hand was sought in marriage by a gentleman in Hartford. Devoted to her husband's memory, she declined his attentions. The gentleman, faithful in his affections, died without marrying, and left in his will a lot of ground in Hartford to Grandmother Egleston. Accompanying the gift, in his will, are these quaint, beautiful words: 'For the love he bore her.'"—*Memories*, p. 13.

³ Son-in-law of the Earl of Lincoln.

ELIZABETH OLCOTT EGGLESTON

My Great-grandmother

From portrait by Gilbert Stuart, in possession of my sister



GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY

England in the spring of 1630. The whole number of vessels employed in the transportation of this company was seventeen."

Mr. Humphrey and his wife, Lady Susan, daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, did sail the following year.

On the 29th of March, 1630, Winthrop and DUDLEY⁶⁷⁴ and some of their associates sailed from Cowes in the *Arabella*,¹ and arrived at Salem 12th June, 1630.² Other of their associates sailed about the same time, mostly from other ports.

Governor DUDLEY⁶⁷⁴ was born near Northampton, England. His baptism is recorded at Yardley Hastings, 12th October, 1576.³ He died 31st July, 1653-4, and his tomb is still at the highest point of the old burying-ground corner Washington and Eustis streets, Roxbury⁴ (now part of Boston), and not far from where he had lived. He was the son of Captain ROGER DUDLEY and SUSANNA (THORN) DUDLEY of Canon's Ashby, Northamptonshire. Captain ROGER DUDLEY was related to the Duke of Northumberland, Sir Philip Sidney, and the Earl of Lincoln, and is supposed to have been great-grandson of Edward de Sutton,⁵ second Lord Dudley of Dudley Castle,⁶ Staffordshire. Captain ROGER DUDLEY lived in the time of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, and was one of the soldiers sent over by Queen Elizabeth to aid Henry of Navarre to establish his throne. He fell in the battle of Ivry.⁷

¹ The name of the ship in which John Winthrop, Thomas Dudley, and Isaac Johnson sailed was, before leaving England, changed from *Eagle* to *Arabella* (sometimes spelled *Arbella*), in honor of Lady Arabella Johnson, sister of the Earl of Lincoln, who accompanied her husband, Isaac Johnson.

² In his letter to the Countess of Lincoln, Dudley says:

"There were left [by the end of October, 1630] of the five undertakers but the Governor, Sir William Saltonstall, and myself."

³ See extract from Miss Talcott's letter to Miss Caroline Phelps Stokes, Vol. II, Appendix B.

⁴ For further particulars regarding the life of Governor Dudley, see Vol. II, Appendix B.

⁵ See *The Sutton-Dudleys of England*, by George Adlard.

⁶ In the diary of Caroline Phelps (my mother) is entered, July 5, 1833:

"Arrived the second time at Dudley Castle, about five in the afternoon. Went immediately to the ruins. These, including the grounds adjoining, form one of the most enchanting spots I have ever visited. My time will not admit of my describing them, and besides, language would fail me if I were to attempt it."—*Memories*. See note 1, p. 137.

⁷ "The Dudleys of Dudley Castle race were ever inclined to a military life. Captain Roger Dudley doubtless belonged to this branch of the family. Not many of his name figure among the early dissenters of Queen Elizabeth's time; but Thomas Dudley, his only

STOKES RECORDS

THOMAS DUDLEY⁶⁷⁴ married DOROTHY YORKE,⁶⁷⁵ the daughter of Edmund Yorke of Cotton End, in the county of Northampton.

son, whose mother was probably of a religious family, became a noted Puritan. The young man, being brought up by his mother's relatives, was molded for such a life. It is a question of interest who those relatives were.

"Extensive researches have been made to learn the facts, but little has been proved by all the efforts of the most able and persistent investigators. We know that his mother was a kinswoman of Augustus Nicolls of Northamptonshire, born at Ecton in that county, 1559, a judge of the Common Pleas and Knight of the Bath, who received his law education at the Middle Temple, London. He was also Keeper of the Great Seal to Prince Charles. The Nicolls family had long been noted for their high attainments."—*History of the Dudley Family*, by Dean Dudley.

"From Cotton Mather we learn that there was a repugnance on the part of Governor Dudley to make known any particulars of his ancestry, while a few years afterward it is stated that his next and immediate descendants were anxious to ascertain their English connections."—*The Sutton-Dudleys of England*, by Adlard.

"There seems to have been a prevalent disregard of descent and genealogies among these Puritans. Examination of the lives of the Governors of New Plymouth from 1620 to 1692, and of the Governors of Massachusetts Bay from 1630 to 1689, consisting of sixteen biographical sketches, discloses only two Governors, John Winthrop and Sir Henry Vane, whose descent J. B. Moore, in his *Memoirs of American Governors*, has traced beyond the second generation. In the instance of Winthrop we have only three Adam Winthrops in succession. . . . These instances, and many more which might be given, show that these Puritans took no interest in such matters, indeed entertained an aversion to them. It is probable that they were too busy with the real concerns of life. In some cases, moreover, they had been disowned and discarded by their families because they had become Puritans. It may have been so on the Dudley side of Governor Dudley's family, if the theory is correct that he was influenced by his mother's family to become a Puritan. In all such cases it would be a painful subject to revert to, and the severance from their former home and kindred had been so absolute that they had no heart to open that closed and forever sealed volume of their lives. . . .

"How well informed Governor Dudley was respecting his descent will be evident upon a moment's reflection. John Sutton, the first Baron Dudley of Dudley Castle, died only eighty-eight years before the birth of Thomas Dudley. Two successive Barons, Edward the second and John the third Baron Dudley, had during that brief period lived and died; while, within the same exact duration of time, Edmund Dudley, the merciless extortioner of Henry VII, who furnished the theme for Sir Thomas More in the *Utopia*, John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, and Lord Guilford Dudley, his son, descending by another line from the same first Baron Dudley, flourished and disappeared.

"Sir Philip Sidney, the son of Mary Dudley, died at Zutphen when Thomas Dudley was ten years of age; and Robert, Earl of Leicester, the favorite of Queen Elizabeth, died when he was twelve years old.

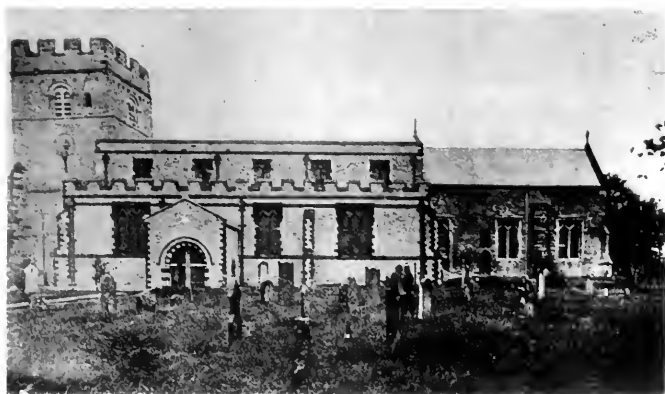
"We can easily conceive Governor Dudley to have known individuals who had met every one of the above-named persons, from the first Baron Dudley down to his own times. If we recall his social relation in England, his thoughtful, scholarly habits, and, in advanced life, his extended public career, we may be morally certain that the history of every one of these personages was familiarly considered by him, and his personal relation to them thoroughly understood.

"When, therefore, in 1653, he used the Sutton-Dudley seal on his will, he was not ignorant of his rights. He was trained to the law, and had long been a judge of it, and was always obedient to it in an exemplary manner. When he applied the coat of arms to his last will and testament, now preserved with probate records in Suffolk County, Mass.,—

YARDLEY HASTINGS

Where Governor Thomas Dudley was baptized

THE KEEP, DUDLEY CASTLE





YOUNG SIR HARRY VANE
Governor of Massachusetts in 1638
From portrait by Sir Peter Lely

THE “TWO BROTHERS”
Showing dividing line between the lands of Governors Dudley and Winthrop

GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY

She was born in 1582. "She was a gentlewoman of good estate and extraction."¹

THOMAS DUDLEY⁶⁷⁴ was brought up as a page in the family of the Earl of Northampton.² At twenty he received a captain's commission from Queen Elizabeth, and went to the siege of Amiens.³

one of the most solemn acts of his life, and nearly the final one,—he in effect affirmed that he was descended in direct lineage from the barons of Dudley Castle. If, with his experience and knowledge he did it wilfully with a purpose to cheat and to deceive as to his family, to represent himself to be what he was not, or even to give himself the benefit of a doubt, then that single last act of his life is in conflict with all the rest of his honest record.

"His use of this seal under the circumstances tends, so far as the testimony of one honest man can go, to sustain the claim that he rightly appropriated it. The importance of this act on his part is greatly increased by the fact that it is the only known instance in which, after years of concealment and reserve, he suffered his ancestry to be revealed by himself in America. It seems to have been the solitary departure from a fixed purpose. His right is corroborated by his children and by other evidence. . . .

"There is much certainly to be satisfied with in the family history. Sir Philip Sidney said: 'Though in all truth I may justly affirm that I am by my father's side of ancient and always well-esteemed and well-matched gentry, yet I do acknowledge, I say, that my chiefest honor is to be a Dudley.' And his father, Sir Henry Sidney, wrote to the same purport in his famous letter of advice to Philip at school: 'Remember, my son, the noble blood you are descended of by your mother's side; and think that only by virtuous life and good action you may be an ornament to that illustrious family.'"—*Life and Work of Thomas Dudley*, by Augustine Jones.

"Titles to estates in England were held by virtue of the arms and escutcheons of ancestors; they proved marriages and descent by them sometimes."—*The Sutton-Dudleys of England*, by Adlard.

The poems of Ann Bradstreet, daughter of Thomas Dudley, contain an elegy upon Sir Philip Sidney. In the first edition, which was published in London in 1650, she writes:

"Let then none disallow of these my strains
Which have the selfsame blood within my veins."

It was supposed that this reference was distasteful to her father, for in the later editions she changed the line to read:

"Whilst English blood yet runs within my veins."

"It is quite evident that Dudley belonged to a distinguished family from his having this position of page. He would have been apprenticed to learn a trade had he been of humble parentage. But, instead of this, he took a position which is sought by youths of rank, sons of nobility."—Augustine Jones's *Life and Work of Thomas Dudley*.

¹ Mather's *Magnalia*.

² Lord Compton was created Earl of Northampton August 2, 1618, died 1630. His great-grandfather, Sir William Compton, was the page of Henry VIII.

³ "About 1597 there came down from the Queen a demand for volunteers to go over to France and help Henry IV, the Protestant Henry of Navarre, in the time of his civil war. A captain's commission was sent from Queen Bess to the gallant young Dudley, who raised a company of eighty. The service assigned to his command was to help Amiens in Picardy, which city was at that time besieged by the Spaniards. But it so happened that when both the contending parties were marshaled before the ramparts, a treaty prevailed June 1, 1598, which prevented a battle."—*History of the Dudley Family*, by Dean Dudley.

STOKES RECORDS

He was steward of the estate of Theophilus Clinton, Earl of Lincoln,¹ for whom he arranged a marriage with the daughter of Lord Say and Sele, the "godfather of the English Revolution," a friend of DUDLEY and of Vane, and was a signer, with Winthrop, Saltonstall, Johnson, VASSALL,⁹⁸² and seven others, of the Cambridge (England) Agreement of 26th August, 1629. The following is an extract from the Agreement:³

"Provided always that the whole government together with the patent of said plantation be first, by an order of court, legally transferred and established to remain with us and others which shall inhabit upon said plantation."

The king consented, anxious, it may be supposed, firmly to establish the new colony and to get rid of some prominent Puritans.

"This charter," says Dummer, in his *Defence of New England Charters*, "for fifty years continued the fundamental law of the colony, until Joseph Dudley,⁴ second son of Governor THOMAS DUDLEY,⁶⁷⁴

¹ "This Earl was a young man, lately come into possession of his Earldom, with the vast landed estates and other hereditaments belonging to it. His father, Thomas, third Earl of Lincoln, died in 1618. Thomas's father, Henry the second Earl of Lincoln of this Clinton family, had held his Earldom from 1585 to 1616, but he was not a good financier, or he had not employed able managers of his estates, so that his son, Thomas, could not, during his short possession, extricate his estates from the entanglements and incumbrances they bore when he received them.

"It seems proper here to say more of this Clinton or Lincoln family, as it was one of the most brilliant and well known of its time, both in England and the American colonies, and was much connected with the early settlement here. The father of Henry, above named, the second Earl of Lincoln, was Edward Fines, Knight of the Garter, Lord Clinton and Say, Great Admiral of England, Ireland, and Wales in 1558, created Earl of Lincoln in 1572, and died 1585, aged seventy-two. He married Ursula Stourton, whose mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Dudley, father of John, Earl of Northumberland. So that Earl Theophilus Clinton was the fifth in descent from Edmund Dudley, the minister of Henry VII. One of the sisters of Theophilus married John Gorges, son and heir of Sir Fernando; another married John Humphrey, who was among our Pilgrim Fathers; and the celebrated Arbella, for whom one of their first ships was named, and who came over in it and died at Salem in 1630, was another sister of Theophilus, being the wife of Isaac Johnson, who died soon after at Boston, Mass.

"Theophilus thought himself fortunate to find such a legally trained man as Thomas Dudley to manage his affairs. Part of the steward's duty seems to have been to find his young lord a suitable wife. This he soon accomplished to the great satisfaction of all parties concerned. He selected Bridget, the daughter of William Fines, first Viscount Say and Sele, who had that title given to him in 1624, being the son of Richard Fines, Lord Say and Sele. William was a noted Puritan."—*History of the Dudley Family*, by Dean Dudley.

² William Vassall, ancestor of your mother. See Vol. II, Appendix B.

³ This Agreement is printed in full in Vol. II, Appendix B.

⁴ "He went afterward to England, was for eight years Lieutenant-Governor of the Isle



Paper showing signatures of
SIR HENRY VANE and SIR HENRY MILDMAY
1647

By vertue of an Ordinance of the House of
 Parliament of the 21st in the 2nd of September. 1443.
 These are to will & require you, That of sure persons
 as unto it, we shall be requiring at your hands, to paye
 unto Mr Henry Jones, Deputie of the sayd Maister of
 his Maiesties m. house & privyell, the sume of
 One hundred pounds, in part of what is lentyd to the
 same, and upon the sheweth of one hundred pounds
 & Ann as Deputie of the sayd Maister for the tyme as
 hath been employed by this commission in that
 service. And for so doinge this together with the
 Acquittances for the forsayd lading, shall be your
 warrant, & discharge, and also to the Auditor, sende
 to Avow the same in your Receipt. And as to the
 committes of the sayd & persons for the same, we have
 hereby as it shalbe the more the better.

Salisbury

Hen: Mildmay

Per me

for me

The Hayle

July

To our loving Lady from Thomas Farnham Esq-
 Receiver general of the Exchequer.

16th June



GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY

was, by commission from James II, dated September 27, 1685, exalted to the office of President of New England."¹

In reference to the Cambridge Agreement of 1629 Emerson says:

"A capital fact, distinguishing this colony from all other colonies, was that the persons composing it consented to come on one condition, that the charter should be transferred from the company in England to themselves, and so they brought the government with them."

DUDLEY⁶⁷⁴ was appointed Deputy Governor of the Massachusetts Colony before sailing with Winthrop. In May, 1634, he was chosen Governor of Massachusetts in place of Winthrop.² In 1644 DUDLEY⁶⁷⁴ was chosen Sergeant Major-General, the highest military office in the colony.

The following extracts from Governor DUDLEY's letter to the

of Wight, was M.P. for Newton Hants. Almost the last act of King William was to make him, in 1702, Captain-General and Commander-in-chief of Massachusetts Bay, including New Hampshire and Maine. Queen Anne continued him in this office until 1715."—Dummer's *Defence of New England Charters*. Anne died August, 1714.

¹"The general name of New England includes in its common acceptation the Province of Massachusetts Bay, Colony of Connecticut, the Government of Rhode Island, with Providence Plantations, and the Province of New Hampshire. The three former are charter governments. The last, New Hampshire, never had any peculiar privileges, but is under the immediate and absolute direction of the Crown. Massachusetts, as it is the first of all the colonies in extent of territory and number of inhabitants, was the first incorporated, having obtained their charter from King Charles I, in the fourth year of his reign. The Colony of Connecticut received theirs from King Charles II, in 1662, in the fourteenth year of his reign. The Government of Rhode Island had theirs in the year following. These charters agreed in all the main points, conferring to the Patentees their title to the soil and giving them ample privileges for the well ordering and governing the respective plantations. They had power to make the Common Seal; to plead and be impleaded; to call General Assemblies; to make laws so as would not be repugnant to the Laws of England; to assess the freemen; to constitute all civil officers; to array the inhabitants in warlike posture, to use the Martial Law when occasion required; and it was provided further that in case any doubts should arise, the charters should have the most favorable consideration for the benefit of the several corporations."—Dummer's *Defence of New England Charters*.

²"In 1634, at a meeting of the General Court in May, Mr. Dudley was chosen Governor. This was the beginning of a new era in the history of the Colony. It was the first legislature in which a representative principle was recognized. Three delegates from each of the towns were in attendance—the session was continued three days—and the powers of the General Court were now defined. The trial by jury was ordained, and orders were made regulating the future elections of the representative body. It was decided that there should be four General Courts every year, the whole body of freemen hereafter assembling only at the Court of Election; the other Courts to be held by the Deputies. Each town was authorized to choose two or three Deputies to represent them in the General Court. This was the second House of Representatives in the American Colonies."—Moore's *Memoirs of American Governors*.

STOKES RECORDS

Countess of Lincoln, who appears to have continued a fast friend to Mr. DUDLEY,⁶⁷⁴ give an interesting account of the events of 1630-31:¹

"TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, MY VERY GOOD LADY,

"THE LADY BRIDGET, COUNTESS OF LINCOLN.

"*Madam,*

"Your letters (which are not common nor cheap) following me hither into New England, and bringing with them renewed testimonies of the accustomed favors you honored me with in the Old, have drawn from me this narrative retribution, which (in respect to your proper interest in some persons of great note amongst us) was the thankfullest present I had to send over the seas. Therefore I humbly entreat your Honor this be accepted as payment from him who neither hath nor is any more than

"Your Honor's

"Old thankful servant,

"T. D.

"BOSTON, in New England, March 12, 1630."²

"For the satisfaction of your Honor and some friends, and for the use of such as shall hereafter intend to increase our Plantation in New England, I have, in the throng of domestic, and not altogether free from public business, thought it fit to commit to memory our present condition, and what hath befallen us since our arrival here; which I will do shortly, after my usual manner, and must do rudely, having yet no table, nor other room to write in than by the fireside upon my knee, in this sharp winter; to which my family must have leave to resort, though they break good manners and make me many times forget what I would say, and say what I would not. . . .

"Upon the river of Naponset, near to the Massachusetts fields, dwelleth Chickatalbott, who hath between fifty and sixty subjects. This man least favoereth the English of any sagamore (for so are the kings with us called, as they are sachims southward) we are acquainted with, by reason of the old quarrel between him and those of Plymouth, wherein he lost seven of his best men; yet he lodged one night the last winter at my house in friendly manner. . . .

"Touching the Plantation which we here have begun, it fell out thus. About the year 1627, some friends, being together in Lincolnshire, fell into discourse about New England and the planting of the Gospel there; and after some deliberation we imparted our reasons, by letters and messages, to some in London and the west country; where it was likewise deliberately thought upon, and at length with often negotiation so ripened, that in the year 1628 we procured a patent from his Majesty for our planting between the Massachusetts Bay and Charles river on the south, and the river of Merrimack on the north, and three miles on either side of those rivers and bay; as also for the government of those who did or should inhabit within that compass. And the same year we sent Mr. John Endicott and some with him, to begin a Plantation, and to strengthen such as he should find there, which we sent thither from Dorchester

¹ See Young's *Chronicles of the First Planters*, which says of Dudley's letter: "the most interesting as well as authentic document in our early annals." The letter was sent by the *Lion*, Captain Pierce, which sailed from Salem April 1, and arrived at London April 29.

² That is, Old Style, the year beginning on March 25. The Julian year, beginning January 1, and the New or Gregorian Style were not adopted in England and her dependencies until 1752.

GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY

and some places adjoining. From whom the same year receiving hopeful news, the next year, 1629, we sent divers ships over with about three hundred people, and some cows, goats, and horses, many of which arrived safely.

"These, by their too large commendations of the country and the commodities thereof, invited us so strongly to go on, that Mr. Winthrop of Suffolk (who was well known in his own country, and well approved here for his piety, liberality, wisdom, and gravity) coming in to us, we came to such resolution, that in April, 1630, we set sail from Old England with four good ships.¹ . . .

"Our four ships arrived here in June and July, where we found the Colony in a sad and unexpected condition, above eighty of them being dead the winter before; and many of those alive weak and sick; all the corn and bread amongst them all hardly sufficient to feed them a fortnight, insomuch that the remainder of a hundred and eighty servants we had the two years before sent over, coming to us for victuals to sustain them, we found ourselves wholly unable to feed them. . . . But the Lord would not yet be deceived; for about the beginning of September died Mr. Gager, a right Godly man, a skillful chirurgeon and one of the deacons of our congregation; and Mr. Higginson, one of the ministers of Salem, a zealous and profitable preacher—this of a consumption, that of a fever; and on the 30th of September died Mr. Johnson, another of the five undertakers (The Lady Arabella, his wife, being dead a month before). This gentleman was a prime man amongst us, having the best estate of any, zealous for religion, and the greatest furtherer of this Plantation. . . .

"I thought to have ended before; but the stay of the ship and my desire to inform your Honor of all I can, hath caused this addition; and every one having warning to prepare for the ship's departure to-morrow, I am now, this 28th of March, 1631, sealing my letters."

Augustine Jones, in his *Life and Work of Thomas Dudley*, wrote: "The family of Governor Thomas Dudley was, at the end of three quarters of a century, in complete, undisputed ascendancy in Massachusetts. No other man had such hold on the government and the high places of power before or since."²

"The family of Thomas Dudley was undoubtedly more important in the affairs of Massachusetts during her first hundred years, or until a quarter of a century previous to the Declaration of Independence, than any other family of the original undertakers, assistants, or governors."³

When Winthrop was Governor in 1630–33, 1637, 1639, 1646, 1649, 1651, 1652, DUDLEY ⁶⁷⁴ was Deputy Governor, and when DUDLEY was Governor in 1634, 1640–45, 1650, Winthrop was Deputy Governor.⁴

¹ Of the seventeen ships employed in the transportation, four sailed 23d March, 1630, from Southampton.

² Large grants of land in the southwestern part of Massachusetts were made to the Dudley family.

³ See Appendices B, C, D, E, F, of Eliot's Dictionary.

⁴ "Certain noblemen at home, among them Lords Say and Sele and Lord Brooke, [in

STOKES RECORDS

DUDLEY and Winthrop called each other brothers. A son of DUDLEY married a daughter of Winthrop. They owned adjoining lands in Concord, Mass.,¹ and there are two rocks standing between their lots, called "The Two Brothers." A little creek near these stones parted their lands.

There was for a time a dispute between DUDLEY and Winthrop, which arose with regard to an agreement made between them that

1630] offered to the consideration of the colonists a few proposals, as conditions of their own removal to New England. They first required 'that the commonwealth should consist of two distinct ranks of men, whereof the one should be for them and their heirs, gentlemen of the country, the other, for them and their heirs, freeholders.'

"To this they replied: 'Two distinct ranks we willingly acknowledge from the light of nature and Scripture; the one of them called Princes and Nobles or Elders (among whom gentlemen have their place), the other the people. Hereditary dignity and honors we willingly allow to the former, unless, by the scandalous and base conversion of any of them, they become degenerate. Hereditary liberty, or estate of freedom, we willingly allow to the other unless they also, by some unworthy and slavish carriage, do disfranchise themselves.'

"Thus far was agreed; but when it was urged that civil offices should be bestowed upon persons of this rank as such and on their posterity, the reply was decidedly though respectfully given in the negative. And though it was their intention and practice to choose their governor 'out of rank of gentleman,' they stated that personal qualifications, 'a spirit and gifts fit for government,' must be the foundation of their choice."—*New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for 1856. See also Hutchinson's *Collection of Papers*.

It is very apparent that the early Puritans in New England did not believe in democracy or in freedom of religion as at present understood. They intended to establish a "strong government." They restricted political suffrage to church members. They established taxes for the "support of the Christian Religion," by which they understood the Puritan or Congregational religion.

However, a law was passed in Connecticut to exempt from the payment of this tax for the "support of the Christian Religion" those who would take oath that they supported some religious services other than those of the Congregational Church.

At Pomfret a number of individuals employed an Episcopal "supply" to come down and hold some services in one of their houses, and then claimed the above exemption. On going to swear off the tax, one of them was told that no blank forms had been received, and that he must write out his own oath, upon which he wrote:

"I, ——— of Pomfret, Windham Co., State of Connecticut, do solemnly swear that I have left the Christian Religion and have joined the Episcopal Church."

At the time of adopting the National Constitution most of the States did not have universal suffrage. In Rhode Island only the eldest son could vote.

¹"It was ordered by the p^sent Court that John Winthrop, Esq^r, the p^sent Governo^r, shall have 1200 acres of land, whereof 1000 was formerly granted him, & Thomas Dudley, Esq^r, the Deputy Governo^r, has 1000 acres granted to him by a former Courte, both of them about six miles from Concord, northwards; the said Governo^r to have his 1200 acres on the southerly side of two great stones standing neare together, close by the ryver side that comes from Concord."

Winthrop has given us an account of these farms in his journal:

"Going down the river about four miles, they made choice of a place for one thousand acres for each of them. They offered each other the first choice, but because the Deputy's was first granted, and himself had store of land already, the Governor yielded him the first choice."

JOHN HAYNES

Fourth Governor of Massachusetts
And First Governor of Connecticut

From a statue on the north front of the
Capitol at Hartford

CONNECTICUT STATE LIBRARY,
HARTFORD, March 9, 1907.

. . It is generally believed that there is no authentic likeness of Governor Haynes. The only authentic part of him now known to exist is, I believe, one of his shoes, possessed by Mrs. Munson of New Haven. With this shoe as a basis, and with the aid of a picture of his son, a marble statue has been cut for the north front of the Capitol and was placed in position January last.

Yours very truly,
(Signed) GEO. S. GODARD,
State Librarian.





GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY

each would build a house at Cambridge. It seems that Winthrop, shortly after beginning to build his house, moved it to Boston, and that a sharp controversy followed. DUDLEY appears to have been much offended.¹ A saying of his was, "A bargain 's a bargain, and must be made good." Governor Belcher, long after DUDLEY's time, proposed this epitaph:

"Here lies Thomas Dudley, that trusty old stud.
A bargain 's a bargain, and must be made good."

Soon after this dispute, Winthrop wrote to DUDLEY, "I am unwilling to keep such a cause of provocation by me." To which DUDLEY replied: "Your overcoming yourself hath overcome me."²

Governor DUDLEY,⁶⁷⁴ while one of the strictest of Puritans, never killed witches. His management of the Indians was very successful. When stopping at a fort in or near Rhode Island, he had a memorable interview with the Indian chief Miantonomo,³ nephew and heir of Canonicus, chief of the Narragansett Indians. It was perhaps this interview my grandfather Phelps was referring to when he told of an Indian coming to the fort, who, being introduced to the Governor's family and noticing that they were mostly girls, said, "Too much gal."⁴ My grandfather, speaking, I suppose, of the same occasion, said that the Indian, feeling that he was not well acquainted with the table manners of white people, determined to follow exactly what he saw others do, and seeing a white man take some mustard, he also took a spoonful of mustard, but instead of putting it on his plate, put it in his mouth. The Indian tried not to show any signs of suffering, but the tears rolled down his cheeks, and when asked what was the matter he said he was thinking of his grandmother who had lately died. I remember the great interest with which I heard my grandfather tell these stories at his dinner-table.

Governor DUDLEY⁶⁷⁴ had a memorable controversy with the Anti-

¹ Winthrop found fault with Dudley's house, claiming that it was extravagantly built.

² *Life and Work of Thomas Dudley*, by Augustine Jones.

³ See note 2, p. 222.

⁴ Governor Dudley had three sons and six daughters. Grandfather had one son and five daughters.

STOKES RECORDS

nomians. Young Henry Vane (son of Sir Harry Vane of Raby Castle, head of the house of Cleveland, and favorite of Charles I) became the champion of the Antinomian party, and was chosen fifth Governor of the Massachusetts Colony in 1636.¹

Ellis's *History of Roxbury* says of THOMAS DUDLEY: "As he had for so many years such controlling influence in public affairs, perhaps it is not too much to say that the State is a monument to his knowledge, his judgment, and his principles."

Cotton Mather says of him: "His wisdom in managing the most weighty and thorny affairs was often signalized. His justice was a perpetual terror to evil-doers. His courage procured his being the first Major-General of the Colony, when they began to put themselves into a military figure. His orthodox piety had no little influence unto deliverance of the country from the contagion of Familistical Errors, which had like to have overturned all."

When DUDLEY died, the following lines were found in his pocket:

"Dim eyes, deaf ears, cold stomach shew
My Dissolution is in view.
Eleven times seven near liv'd have I,
And now God calls, I willing Die.
My Shuttle 's shot, my Race is run,
My Sun is set, my Day is done.
My Span is measur'd, the Tale is told,
My Flower is faded and grown old.
My Dream is vanish'd, Shadow 's fled,
My Soul with Christ, my Body dead.
Farewell, Dear Wife, Children and Friends,
Hate Heresie, make Blessed Ends.
Bear Poverty, live with good Men,
So shall we live with joy again.
Let Men of God in Courts and Churches watch
O'er such as do a Toleration hatch,
Lest that an ill egg bring forth a Cocatrice
To poison all with Heresie and Vice.
If Men be left and otherwise Combine,
My Epitaph 's I DY'D NO LIBERTINE."

His son Joseph Dudley became President of New England by commission of James II, dated September 27, 1685, and was continued in that office in two later reigns.

¹ Young Sir Henry Vane returned to England, and became there, next to Cromwell, the most important figure on the Parliamentary side of the Revolution. He opposed the killing

INDIAN DEED, 1662

With mark of the Indian chief Uncas
From original at Brick House

This writing made y^e Twentieth day of may in the said Richard
 sixth & two between Tewksbury Sepunnomoe pampossome heavytahue
 & Taccamugas & Nabaquit of y^e one part & m^r John Allen & m^r
 Sum: Willys In y^e behalf of y^e Colony of Connecticut on y^e other part
 Witnesseth this y^e aforesaid Tewksbury Sepunnomoe pampossome heavytahue
 Taccamugas & Nabaquit for divers good considerations hereinafter
 ing incumbrants hath granted bargained & sold & by these presents doth
 grant bargain & sell to y^e aforesaid gentlemen all y^e land
 from Nabaquit to y^e lower end of pataquonuck meadow on
 both sides y^e River six miles breadth into y^e country of each side y^e
 great River y^e whole length aforesaid, except thirty mile Island &
 thirty acres of land at pataquonuck which they do reserve
 out of y^e aforesaid bounds for a one plantation to have
 and to have all the aforesaid land except before excepted to have
 & have against from y^e day of y^e date hereof forever without
 any interruption or molestation from any other English or
 Indian claiming right by from or under them assuring
 them that we have not made any gift or sale of any the
 aforesaid land & that we shall lawfully give to sell y^e some
 memoriall or do witness to y^e Island forever to have &
 y^e aforesaid land at y^e pleasure we will not nor will
 y^e English in their charters or hereafter further will sell unto y^e
 aforesaid gentlemen all y^e trees stones mines minerals ponds
 rivers being or very within y^e aforesaid parcel of land & for
 y^e confirmation of all & every of y^e premises are firmly Binds &
 subject of his executors administrators of hand this day & year aforesaid
 said Tewksbury & her children is allowed for their part in
 y^e aforesaid purchase Ten Coats, Taccamugas & Nabaquit &
 three children are allowed for y^e part in y^e aforesaid purchase Ten Coats
 where as it is said that the bounds of y^e land shall be at Mattabesset mill
 river on both sides of y^e great river six miles into y^e country of each
 side y^e great river, now it is agreed that on y^e east side y^e great river the
 bounds shall begin at y^e Straits & so runn into y^e country six miles
 breadth all y^e aforesaid length to pataquonuck Capt Culich Land only
 excepted, Sepunnomoe pampossome heavytahue are allowed Ten Coats
 for their part in y^e aforesaid purchase for y^e confirmation of y^e premises
 signed & delivered in y^e presence of witnesses on

Charming
 made
 John Talcott
 John Allen
 Sum: Willys

Taccamugas
 Nabaquit
 Sepunnomoe
 Tewksbury
 heavytahue

222 mark whole
 in each of their
 children
 new mark who
 of our self & children



COPFORD HALL

Essex, England

The English home of John Haynes, fourth Governor of Massachusetts
and first Governor of Connecticut

COPFORD HALL CHURCH

Essex, England

MERCY (DUDLEY) WOODBRIDGE

Governor DUDLEY's daughter MERCY,³³⁷ my ancestress, was married in 1639 to Rev. JOHN WOODBRIDGE.³³⁶ Governor DUDLEY's son Rev. Samuel Dudley married, about 1632, Mary Winthrop, daughter of Governor John Winthrop. Dudley's daughter Ann married Simon Bradstreet (later Governor of the Massachusetts Colony), the last survivor of all who came over with the Winthrop fleet. She was the first American poetess.¹

It was upon these poems, says Mather, that an ingenious person bestowed this epigram:

"Now I believe tradition which doth call
The Muses, Virtues, Graces, Females all.
Only they are not Nine, Eleven or Three;
Our Auth'ress proves them but a Unity.
Mankind, take up some blushes on the score;
Monopolize Perfection hence no more.
In your own Arts confess yourselves outdone;
The Moon had totally eclipsed the Sun:
Not with her Sable Mantle muffling him,
But her bright Silver makes his Gold look dim:
Just as his Beams force our pale Lamps to wink,
And earthly Fires within their ashes shrink."

In a funeral eulogy, John Norton says of her poems:

"Could Maro's Muse but hear her lively strain,
He would condemn his works to fire again."

My ancestors, Governors HAYNES⁶⁷⁸ and WYLLYS,⁶⁷⁶ were far removed from bigotry.

JOHN HAYNES⁶⁷⁸ of Copford Hall, Essex, arrived at Boston 4th

of King Charles. He was received with great favor by Charles II, but was afterward tried and executed for his part in the Revolution in England.

¹ In my library at Noroton will be found her poems. So far as I know, no other library contains copies of all the first three editions of her works, which are entitled *Several Poems compiled with great Variety of Wit and Learning, full of Delight*. They were dedicated to her father in verse, dated 20th March, 1642. (The date does not appear in the first edition.) I obtained my copy of the first edition from Bernard Quaritch of London, who long advertised for it for me. It has a preface by Rev. John Woodbridge, her brother-in-law, who attended to the publication in London and probably wrote the title. In the first edition the following lines appear in her "Elegy on Sir Philip Sidney":

"Let then none disallow of these my strains
Which have the selfsame blood within my veins."

See p. 95.

STOKES RECORDS

September, 1633. He was Governor of Massachusetts in 1635, first Governor of Connecticut in 1639, and Governor every alternate year until his death.¹

Robbins, in *New England Fathers*, says of HAYNES:

"A gentleman of eminent piety, strict morals, and sound judgment. His great integrity and wise management of all affairs in private and public so raised and fixed his character in the esteem of the people that they always, when the constitution would permit, placed him in the chief seat of government, and continued him in it until his death.

"As a patriot, the character of Governor Haynes is conspicuous. At his emigration for America he left his children in his native country, to whom, at his decease, he transmitted his paternal inheritance. He brought over a large property to New England, a great part of which was consumed for the support of the infant colony. Having never left his native land for the purpose of amassing wealth, but to enjoy the uncorrupted religion of his Saviour, and to assist in rearing churches for his praise, his disinterestedness was ever a most distinguished feature of his character. At his induction to the office of Governor he informed the legislature that he would receive none of the accustomed emoluments of the office.

"He possessed a most ardent desire for the prosperity of the colonies and churches of New England, and for the advancement of that object he could not make too great a sacrifice.

"To all the virtues of Governor Haynes, he added the humble piety of a Christian. He was a man of pure morals, of incorruptible integrity, of ardent love to Christ and his earthly kingdom, without that tincture of extravagance which appeared in the characters of many Christians of the time. To the spiritual interests of his own soul, to the religious instruction and government of his family, he was particularly attentive. The simple form of New England churches he approved as agreeable to the divine pattern, and in anticipation of their future increase he greatly rejoiced."

"Governor HAYNES⁶⁷⁸ accompanied Uncas, the Mohegan sachem, to Boston in 1638, when the latter, who had given offense to Massachusetts by entertaining some of the hostile Pequots, sought a reconciliation. 'This heart,' said the sachem, laying his hand upon his breast as he addressed the Governor, 'is not mine, but yours; I have no men, they are all yours; command me any difficult thing, I will do it; if any man shall kill an Englishman, I will put him to death were he never so dear to me.' The presents and promises of Uncas were accepted, and he was ever afterward faithful to the whites."²

Governor HAYNES's eldest son remained in England and espoused the cause of the king, for which he was imprisoned.

¹ The Constitution forbade any one to be Governor two years in immediate succession.

² Moore's *Memoirs of American Governors*.

MABEL HARLAKENDEN

Wife of Governor John Haynes. From a portrait (before it was cleaned) in possession of Anson Phelps Stokes. Photograph taken by T. C. Partridge, 8 Sepulchre Street, Sudbury

This portrait was in bad condition when I obtained it from Captain Probert. It was very dirty. The canvas was rotten and had to be renewed. A sword-thrust over the right eye was said to have been made by a rejected suitor. I am glad Captain Probert had this photograph taken before sending the painting to the London cleaner, whose work proved, I think, somewhat disastrous. It seems probable that when the sword-thrust was repaired some time before, a lot of dirt was varnished over. (See next plate.)





MABEL HARLAKENDEN

From same portrait (after it was cleaned) in possession of
Anson Phelps Stokes

The cleaning and "restoring" made the face appear much
older than before. (See preceding plate.) The frame is
the original one in which the portrait hung at Earls Colne





MABEL (HARLAKENDEN) HAYNES

His second son, Hezekiah, remained in England and embraced the cause of Cromwell, and by him was raised to the office of Major-General. On the death of his father, he inherited the family seat, Copford Hall, which descended to his heirs.

Governor HAYNES's seventh child, RUTH,³³⁹ my great-great-great-great-great-grandmother, married SAMUEL WYLLYS,³³⁸ son of Governor GEORGE WYLLYS,⁶⁷⁶ my great-great-great-great-great-great-grandfather. His fifth child, Mabel, married James Russell of Charlestown, Mass., who was ancestor of James Russell Lowell.¹

Trumbull says of Governor HAYNES⁶⁷⁸: "John Haynes was inferior in talents and acquirements to no settler in New England."

The names of JOHN HAYNES⁶⁷⁸ and SAMUEL WYLLYS,³³⁸ son of Governor GEORGE WYLLYS,⁶⁷⁶ appear in the Indian deed of Hartford, Conn.

Governor HAYNES's second wife, from whom I am descended, was MABEL,⁶⁷⁹² daughter of RICHARD HARLAKENDEN of Earls Colne,³

¹ See my letter to Baroness Halkett, 28th January, 1892, in Vol. II, Appendix B.

² For Mabel Harlakenden's descent from royal families, see chart on inside of back cover of this volume; also Chancellor Walworth's *Genealogy of the Hyde Family*. (Chancellor Walworth was the last Chancellor of the State of New York. After the abolition of the Court of Chancery, he gave much time to the study of genealogy here and in England.)

After the death of Governor Haynes his widow married, 17th November, 1654, Samuel, son of Governor Theophilus Eaton, who lived on Elm Street, New Haven, in the finest house in America east of New York. She died in July, 1655, and her husband died a few days later. Theophilus Eaton was one of the owners of the ship *Arabella*. See p. 93.

Original portraits of Mabel Harlakenden and of a female relative, supposed to be her niece the daughter of Colonel Richard Harlakenden the younger, are in the original frames in our hall at Brick House, Noroton, Conn. They came from Earls Colne. See letters on file from Captain W. Geoffrey Probert, for whose son, Inyr Roger Hilton Carwardine Probert, I am godfather. Captain Probert is a descendant of Richard Harlakenden, father of Mabel. He is gentleman-in-waiting to Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, and lives at Kensington Palace and at Beville's, Bures, Suffolk, England. Captain Probert's father was heir presumptive to Captain Probert's uncle, the late owner of Earls Colne, which is a fine property; but his uncle, when about seventy, married and had two children, so the property went to Captain Probert's cousins, Percy Harlakenden Carwardine and Mrs. Keeling, both of whom I have met. Captain Probert's grandfather, Thomas Carwardine, was Prebendary of St. Paul's, London.

Percy Harlakenden Carwardine is six feet three inches high and resembles my son Graham.

³ Captain Probert, in his contribution to *Seats in Essex*, published by J. A. Rush, London, says of Earls Colne:

"It is worthy of notice that this estate has only once changed hands since the Conquest, viz., in 1583, when the seventeenth Earl of Oxford sold it to Roger Harlakenden of Woodchurch in Kent, whose descendants in the female line still possess it.

"According to Cole, a well-known antiquary, the Harlakendens of Essex were connected with

STOKES RECORDS

Essex, England. She sailed in the *Defence*,¹ in 1635, with her brother Roger, Henry Vane, and Rev. Thomas Shepard. She was your great-great-great-great-great-great-grandmother. She was descended from Edward III, and from the Earls of Gloucester, Stafford, and Westmoreland.² Her brother Richard Harlakenden had married Alice, daughter of Sir Henry Mildmay, who, from his relation with the Winthrops, took so decided an interest in the settlement of New England. Her brother Roger died of smallpox in Boston in November, 1638. Governor Winthrop speaks of him as "a very Godly man and of use both in the commonwealth and in the church." He was buried with military honor, because he had been Lieutenant-Colonel, then the highest military office in the colony.

the Cromwells. During the Civil War, Oliver Cromwell stayed at Colne Priory. The then possessor, Colonel Richard Harlakenden, was a strong Puritan, and raised a troop of horse to help Fairfax besiege Colchester in 1648.

"Cole (in his *MSS. in the British Museum*) mentions several relics of the Protector which were at Colne Priory during his time, among other things a diary of some portions of his life, in his own handwriting, another diary of the period, made by a fanatical female cousin of his, a lock of his hair, a bundle of his letters, an ebony cabinet belonging to him and containing a large quantity of linen marked with the arms he assumed as Lord Protector. This ebony cabinet, and some of the linen, was sold at Christie's after the death of the late Major John Carwardine. The famous Richard Baxter, in his collection of ghost stories, tells of two the scene of which was Colne Priory, the Colonel Harlakenden just mentioned being the narrator. That he was a thoroughgoing, stern old Puritan is very emphatically shown by an entry in his diary for 1642 (still in the possession of his descendants) in which he mentions having offered his daughters two gold crowns in money if they would give up the ungodly low-necked dresses then worn by fashionable ladies. He was High Sheriff of Essex in 1645."

¹ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XIV, October, 1860, p. 319:

"III July 1635. In the ship *Defence* de Lond Mr. Thomas Bostocke, vre, New England p'r cert; from the Minister and Justices of Peace of the conformitie to ye Govm't of Church of England, and no subside man, Roger Harlakenden 23, toke the oathe of Allegance and Supremacie.

Eliza Harlakenden his wife, 18

Mabel Harlakenden his sister, 21

Anne Wood 23

Samuell Shepherd 22

Joseph Cocke 27

George Cocke 25

<p>} Servants to y^e aforesaid</p>	<p>} Roger Harlakenden</p>	<p>{ Wm. ffrench 30</p> <p>{ Eliza ffrench his wife 32</p> <p>{ Robert a man servant</p> <p>{ Sarra Simes 30"</p>
--	----------------------------	---

Mr. Charles Francis Adams, when visiting at Shadow Brook, told me that one of these "servants" was his ancestor Rev. Thomas Shepard, who disguised himself as a servant to escape from Archbishop Laud.

"William French was one of those who came in the *Defence*, and was put down as servant to Harlakenden, probably to avoid detection. In the *Defence* also came Rev. Thomas Shepard of Cambridge, who had been at Earls Colne, as is evidenced by the ghost story in which he is mentioned in Richard Baxter's *Certainty of the World of Spirits Fully Evinc'd*."—*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. V, p. 48.

² See genealogical chart at end of this volume.

COLONEL RICHARD HARLAKENDEN

Eldest brother of Mabel Harlakenden.

From portrait in possession of Captain Geoffrey Probert

MISS HARLAKENDEN

Supposed to be a daughter of Colonel Richard Harlakenden

From portrait at Brick House



These papers were sent me by Mrs. Wither. Dr. Rush gave them to her Original possessor
 my wife and remembrance of his life before he was afflicted with the palsy does seem
 to be found in that paper to which I allude, (see in my Journal) and all my friends about the
 house of the intellect with the common office of it and that which is in those and I shall go to
 send me a whole sheet to the library of it and all my books which are not at present in my
 office to me my wife Sarah & I in one year after my decease also do give to the
 College of the College my wife do send to Mary my major 30th To George a 10th
 To Sarah 30th each of them All my wife do bestow to be without any alteration
 from what I have said in my Journal I have always intended to have done as it
 was expressed in the last written of dated 24th of November 1641

Richard Saltonstall.

John Sullivan.

Hezekiah. Where:

Quod etiam affectus rogatus coarctatus

Spinal Notebook

From the original certified copy of the
WILL OF ROGER HARLAKENDEN
Brother of Mabel Harlakenden

This certified copy was sent to Earls Colne and used in settlement of his estate there. It is in possession of Anson Phelps Stokes, who obtained it in England, from Captain W. Geoffrey Probert. The witnesses to the original will appear to have also attested this copy.

Indorsement on verso

HAYNES, HARLAKENDEN, WYLLYS, AND WINTHROP

The families of HAYNES, HARLAKENDEN,¹ WYLLYS, Winthrop, Vane (Cleveland), and Mildmay were connected by various marriages in Essex, England, as well as in New England.

Alice Winthrop, sister of Adam Winthrop (father of Governor John Winthrop), married Sir Thomas Mildmay. They were the parents of Sir Henry Mildmay, whose daughter married RICHARD HARLAKENDEN of Earls Colne.

MABEL HARLAKENDEN's ancestor, JOHN HARLAKENDEN of Warhorn, County Kent, had married JOAN WYLLYS, and their son John had married Joan Phillips (Phelps was formerly so spelled), and a great-granddaughter of RICHARD HARLAKENDEN married the eldest son and heir of Major-General Hezekiah Haynes of Copford Hall, Essex.

"The families of the early colonists and of their English associates kept up a most exclusively English society for more than a century in Boston and in Windsor, and the neighboring towns of Symsbury and Hartford, Conn., and Westfield, etc., in Massachusetts, and there have been many marriages between them."

GOVERNOR GEORGE WYLLYS⁶⁷⁶ was a son of AMBROSE WYLLYS of Fenny Compton and Knapton, Warwickshire, England. He married about 1630, as his second wife, Mrs. MARY (SMYTH) BRISBIE,⁶⁷⁷ daughter of FRANCIS and ALICE (FERNELEY)² SMYTH. I am de-

¹ A letter on file from C. Ambrose Lee, Esq. (Bluemantle), Heralds' College, London, to my daughter Baroness Halkett, 22d February, 1892, gives a *précis* of numerous documents in the college relating to the Harlakenden family, among them:

Misc. Gls. 4.	145	Harlakenden, captain of troop of horse	1642
★ D 21.	14	Arms (4 quarterings) of Richard Harlakenden	

and the following marked with red ink:

	C 15.	59.60	Visitation of Essex	1644
	C 21.	108	Visitation of Essex	1634
	H 2.	55	Visitation of Kent	1574
	H 2.	92	Visitation of Kent	1574
Phil: 24.	4	Pedigree of 8 generations from John Harlakenden of Woodchurch		
Phil: 11.	1b	Pedigree of 20 generations from William Harlakenden, <i>ante temp.</i> Edward I, to the Harlakendens of Essex and Kent		

² "With reference to the support given by Bishop Neale to Sir Francis Bacon, the Chancellor, in his adversity, it is curious to note that Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal under Elizabeth and the father of the Chancellor, married firstly Jane Fernley, and that Thomas Neale the Tanner of Berkeley, his contemporary, also married a lady of that name. Sir Nicholas and Lord Burleigh had been fellow-students (with Matthew Parker) at Cambridge, and Sir Nicholas' second wife and Lord Burleigh's wife were sis-

STOKES RECORDS

scended from this marriage.¹ Francis Smyth was Mayor of Stratford-on-Avon, and warden of Holy Trinity Church there. His son, Francis Smyth, Jr., was, in 1617, in the vestry with Richard Hathaway, who was probably the father of Ann Hathaway.² Shakespeare died 23d April, 1616. Hamlett Sadler, who received a bequest under Shakespeare's will, was a brother-in-law of Francis Smyth. Some of Shakespeare's early plays were performed in Francis Smyth's barn.

The will of the widow ALICE (FERNELEY) SMYTH,³ dated 15th July, 1632, proved 28th June, 1633, says:

"Being aged and crasie in my body . . .

"All the rest of my goods and chattels whatsoever unbequeathed, I give to George Willis of Fenny Compton, gent, my loving son-in-law, whom I ordain and appoint the sole executor of this my last will and testament. . . ."

My sister Caroline told me that there is reason to suppose that our ancestor, FRANCIS SMYTH, Mayor of Stratford, had, a few generations back, a common ancestor with Shakespeare.⁴ Part of the Shakespeare property in Stratford came from this Smyth family.

Governor GEORGE WYLLYS's first wife, Bridget Young, was a step-daughter of Thomas Combe the elder, of Stratford, whose son is mentioned in Shakespeare's will as follows: "To Mr. Thomas Combe my sword."

The friendship between the Shakespeare and the Combe families is further shown by the fact that John Combe, brother of Thomas the

ters; and it has been noticed that Lord and Lady Burleigh were the patrons of Richard Neale. If Bishop Neale was, as is supposed, the son of Thomas the Divine, he was first cousin of Thomas Neale the Tanner who married Margaret Fernley; and it would be interesting if it could be shown that these two ladies of that name were related, in which case the connection of the Neales and Bacons by marriage would be established, and the close relations of Cecils, Bacons, and Neales at that time would be explained. Sir Francis left us a legacy beyond all price; yet England of to-day in the bulk fatuously hugs her 'idols,' thoughtlessly spurns 'the divine image of truth,' lives and acts almost as if the giant thinker had never breathed or written, and unctuously prates of progress and civilization." —*Neales of Berkeley, Yate, and Corsham*, by J. A. Neale, D.C.L.

¹ See chart at p. 82.

² *Stratford Vestry*, by J. O. Halliwell (his name was afterward J. O. Halliwell-Phillips), p. 92, says:

"Thomas, son of Richard Hathaway of Shottery (which Richard Mr. Malone supposes the father of Ann Hathaway, afterward Shakespeare's wife), was baptized at Stratford 12th April, 1569." *The Chamberlain's Accounts* by J. O. Halliwell mentions a Hamlytt Smyth.

See Vol. IV, Appendix N.

³ See Vol. II, Appendix B, where will be found some records regarding Shakespeare's family.

⁴ See Vol. II, Appendix B.



EARLS COLNE, ESSEX, ENGLAND

The home of the Harlakendens

From an old print

EARLS COLNE

As it is to-day



Handwritten text, likely a letter or document, written in cursive script. The text is written on a piece of paper that has been folded or torn, with the right edge missing. The ink is dark and the handwriting is somewhat faded and slanted. The text is written in a cursive script, likely from the 17th or 18th century. The text is written on a piece of paper that has been folded or torn, with the right edge missing. The ink is dark and the handwriting is somewhat faded and slanted. The text is written in a cursive script, likely from the 17th or 18th century.

Handwritten text, possibly a signature or a name, written in cursive script. It is located on the left side of the page, below the main body of text. The ink is dark and the handwriting is somewhat faded and slanted.

Handwritten text, possibly a signature or a name, written in cursive script. It is located on the left side of the page, below the main body of text. The ink is dark and the handwriting is somewhat faded and slanted.

PART OF DEED SIGNED BY RICHARD HARLAKENDEN THE YOUNGER

1653

Original in possession of Anson Phelps Stokes

GOVERNOR GEORGE WYLLYS

elder, gives in his will, proved 1615, five pounds to Mr. William Shakespeare.

Bridget Young and GEORGE WYLLYS⁶⁷⁶ were married in Holy Trinity Church, Stratford-on-Avon, 2d November, 1609.

GEORGE WYLLYS⁶⁷⁶ was born in Fenny Compton, Warwickshire, 1590, arrived in New England 1638, was chosen Lieutenant-Governor of Connecticut in 1641, and Governor in 1642, and died 9th March, 1644.

In 1636 he sent his steward, William Gibbons,¹ and twenty men to purchase and prepare for him in Hartford, Conn., "an estate suitable to his rank."² His son, Hezekiah Wyllys, and his grandson, George Wyllys (who married Mary, daughter of Rev. Timothy Woodbridge), and his great-grandson, Major-General Samuel Wyllys, held the office of Secretary of State of Connecticut for ninety-eight consecutive years from 1712.³

SAMUEL WYLLYS,³³⁸ son of Governor GEORGE WYLLYS,⁶⁷⁶ and HENRY WOLCOTT⁶⁹⁴ were among the petitioners to Charles II for the charter of Connecticut.⁴

¹ Mr. Cephas Brainerd, who drew my mother's will and has long been a friend and legal adviser of the family, was descended from William Gibbons and was brought up in the Wyllys family.

² Hollister's *History of Connecticut*.

³ "The first George Wyllys was Governor of the Colony [Connecticut], and his son, Samuel Wyllys, was in the General Assembly 36 years. Samuel's son, Hezekiah, was elected in 1711 Secretary of State, and he was succeeded by his son, George Wyllys, who occupied the important office for the unusual term of 64 years. Then it was filled for 15 years by his son, George Samuel Wyllys, who also served long and ably in the War of the Revolution, first as Colonel and later as Brigadier-General, entering at the beginning and remaining until the close of the protracted conflict. For nearly a century the office of Secretary of State was thus filled by father, son, and grandson.

"I. W. Stewart remarks, in his *Lives of the Early Governors of Connecticut*: 'It is believed that this instance of perpetuation of high office in the same family is without parallel in this country.' If to this series of 98 years are added the 36 years of service by Honorable Samuel Wyllys, and the 6 years of the first George Wyllys when he was Governor and Magistrate, the total of 140 years makes a noble record."—*Register of the Connecticut Society of Colonial Dames*.

⁴ "Mr. Gold, with Governor Winthrop, Samuel Wyllys (son of Governor Wyllys), General Mason, Matthew Allyn, Henry Clark, John Topping, Richard Lord, Henry Wolcott, Richard Treat, John Talcott, Daniel Clark, John Clark, John Ogden, Thomas Wells, Obadiah Bruen, Anthony Hawkins, John Deming, and Matthew Canfield, Esquires, were the petitioners to Charles II for the charter of Connecticut, and their names were embodied in the king's grant to Connecticut, which is ample proof of their exalted standing in the Colony."—*First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut*, by Hinman (Hartford, 1846).

STOKES RECORDS

HENRY WOLCOTT,⁶⁹⁴ your great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandfather, of Golden Manor,¹ Tolland, Somersetshire, England, where he was a magistrate, inherited the estate from his elder brother; arrived 1630 in the *Mary and John*; owned Longworth, Willington, England; also land at Wethersfield, Conn., which was appraised at £1234. He died in 1680.

HENRY WOLCOTT's grandson, Simeon Wolcott, son of Oliver Wolcott, was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Connecticut and Governor of Connecticut. Oliver Wolcott's son, Oliver Wolcott,² was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Secretary of the Treasury of the United States under Presidents Washington and Adams, in the latter office succeeding his friend Alexander Hamilton.

"HENRY WOLCOTT⁶⁹⁴ was ancestor of more governors of colony and state than any other individual not only in the State, but in the United States."³

THOMAS LAMB,³⁴⁰ who arrived in 1630 in the *Mary and John*, was a member of the first General Court of Massachusetts, and a prominent man in the colony.

WILLIAM VASSALL⁹⁸² was signer of the Cambridge Agreement of 26th August, 1629, and was one of the original patentees of the Massachusetts Colony. He was son of the gallant JOHN VASSALL, an alderman of London, who in 1588, at his own expense, fitted out and commissioned two ships of war against the Spanish Armada.⁴

GEORGE ALCOCK's tomb is near DUDLEY's. His son JOHN³⁴² graduated from Harvard 1646, was a physician of Roxbury, owned a valuable estate at Marlborough, and in 1660 headed the list of sixteen men who purchased and settled Block Island. The daughter of this son, from which daughter I am descended, inherited the Roxbury estate of GEORGE ALCOCK,⁶⁸⁴⁵ which adjoined Governor DUDLEY's. It has been said that Dr. JOHN ALCOCK³⁴² owned Block Island. I find the correct statement to be as follows: The colony of

¹ See *Wolcott Memorial*, by Samuel Wolcott (1881).

² "Oliver Wolcott, first president of the Merchants' Bank (New York), born Litchfield, Conn., January 11, 1760, was the son of Oliver Wolcott, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence."—*Centennial Memorial of the Merchants' Bank*.

³ *Hinman's First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut* (1846).

⁴ *Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts*.

⁵ See note 2, p. 9.

GEORGE ALCOCK

Connecticut purchased Block Island from the Indians and offered it for sale. JOHN ALCOCK³⁴² proposed to fifteen others to join him in the purchase, and to divide the island into sixteen parts. This was agreed to at the meeting at his house in Roxbury. They built boats to go to Block Island, but some of them, finding the voyage so "tempestuous," withdrew. Alcock afterward owned a considerable part of the island.

GEORGE ALCOCK's first wife, from whom I am descended, was a sister of Rev. Thomas Hooker.¹

¹ "Rev. Thomas Hooker was born at Marfield in Leicestershire in the year 1586. His parents were persons of taste and property, and having designed this son for a liberal education, they were much encouraged to pursue the object of their wishes by the early indications of uncommon genius which appeared in his childhood. He was educated at the University of Cambridge, which by the serious part of the nation was at that time much preferred to the University of Oxford. After completing his pupilage, he was elected Fellow of Emmanuel College. After leaving Cambridge he resided in the vicinity of London. In 1624 he accepted a call from the congregation at Chelmsford, Essex, and was settled in that place with favorable prospects. The town being large and the vicinity being populous, the fame of his ministry soon produced a very great congregation. But it pleased a holy God that this faithful servant of his truth should live in the time of Laudean persecution, while he was just such a character as the sticklers for Conformity could not endure. He was a Puritan, and his ministry could not be suffered. He was summoned to appear before the Ecclesiastical Court at Chelmsford, about 1630, and for nonconformity he was silenced and laid under bonds in the penal sum of £50 to appear before the Court of High Commission. He forfeited his bonds and left Holland, and in September, 1633, he came to New England with John Haynes, Revs. Stone, Cotton, and other distinguished men."—Robbins's *New England Fathers*.

"Thomas Hooker was the first minister of Cambridge, Mass., and one of the Founders of the Colony of Connecticut. He appeared with such majesty in the pulpit that it was pleasantly said of him, 'he could put a king in his pocket.' He has been called the Luther of New England."—Sabine.

He has also been styled "the light of the Western world" and "the Oracle of the Colony of Connecticut."

"By the interpretation of an ancient cipher report of a sermon preached by Rev. Thomas Hooker, May 31, 1638, Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, the distinguished antiquarian, discovered the germ of our federal government.

"In consequence of this and by a more thorough examination of records and documents, historians to-day accord to Connecticut the distinction of being the birthplace of the first written constitution known to the world. Alexander Johnson declares that 'the birthplace of Democracy is Hartford. The government of the people, by the people, and for the people first took shape in Connecticut, not in Massachusetts, Virginia, or any other Colony.'

"Eliot, in his *History of New England*, writes: 'Thomas Hooker, the man who first made possible our American democracy.'

"John Fiske says: 'In Hartford, 1639, was adopted the first written constitution known to history that created a government, and it marked the beginning of American Democracy, of which Thomas Hooker, more than any other man, deserves to be called the father. The government of the United States to-day is in lineal descent more nearly related to that of Connecticut than to any other of the thirteen colonies.'"—*Register of the Connecticut Society of Colonial Dames* (1907).

STOKES RECORDS

The GRISWOLDS¹ were much distinguished in Connecticut history. The DRAKES² were descended from the Plantagenets.

WILLIAM PHELPS,⁶⁴⁸ father of the emigrants WILLIAM PHELPS³²⁴ (born 1599) and GEORGE PHELPS³²⁰ (born 1605), was junior bailiff of Tewkesbury, England, in 1607, and in a time of political excitement was expelled from the corporation. He conspired with the other bailiff to prevent an election there.³

¹ See *Griswold Genealogy* and chart by Professor and Mrs. Salisbury. Professor Salisbury was professor of Arabic at Yale and an important man in the university.

² See *Drake Genealogy* and chart by Professor and Mrs. Salisbury. See chart at p. 116.

³ "At an election of officers in 1608, William Turberville and William Phelps, the old bailiffs, wishing to continue in office another year, absented themselves from the common council; but their project failed, for in consequence of their neglect they were wholly expelled from the body corporate."—*Bennett's History of Tewkesbury*.

An interesting novel, *The Bailiff of Tewkesbury*, by C. E. W. Phelps and Leigh North (McClurg, 1893), speaks of the strong resemblance between William Shakespeare and William Helpes (afterward bailiff of Tewkesbury), whose father's name was James, and whose wife's name was Dorothy. This resemblance led to one being taken for the other. The book speaks of Helpes's wife as Dorothy Lucy, a relative of Sir Thomas Lucy, who gave the bride away when she married William Helpes. It is evident that William Helpes is intended to represent William Phelps, who was bailiff of Tewkesbury in 1607, and whose father's name was James, and whose wife's name was Dorothy. William Phelps, the bailiff, was born in 1560 and William Shakespeare in 1564. The novel refers to Helpes's being a few years older than Shakespeare. In Lent, 1599, according to the story, a license was "graunted unto William Helpes, he being verie sicke, to eat flesh, the said license to endure no longer than during the tyme of sickness. Ri: Curteis, Curate of Tewkesbury." Bennett's *History of Tewkesbury*, published in 1830, says that "in one of the parish registers of the date of 1599, during the season of Lent, the following entry occurs: 'I graunted a license to William Phelps being then extremelye sicke, to eate fleshe, which license to endure no longer tyme than during sickness. Ri: Curteis, Curate of Tewkesburie.'"

The story says that William Helpes was of a simple burgher family, but related to the Dacre family. The last chapter of the story tells of the three sons of the bailiff William Helpes—William, George, and Richard, with William's wife and children—sailing for America in the *Mary and John* from Plymouth, England, in 1630. Our ancestor, William Phelps, with his brothers George and Richard, sons of the bailiff of 1607, with William's wife and children, sailed from Plymouth in 1630 in the *Mary and John*. There was no emigrant on board by the name of William Helpes. There was no bailiff of Tewkesbury by the name of Helpes during the seventeenth century. In 1607 the two bailiffs were William Turberville and William Phelps. I have tried unsuccessfully, through Messrs. McClurg & Co., Chicago, publishers, to get into communication with the authors of *The Bailiff of Tewkesbury*.

Rev. C. E. Phelps of New Brunswick, N. J., has a chart of the Phelps family. My sister Caroline had some correspondence with him, and since her death I have found a letter from him to her, dated 16th November, 1893, in which he says:

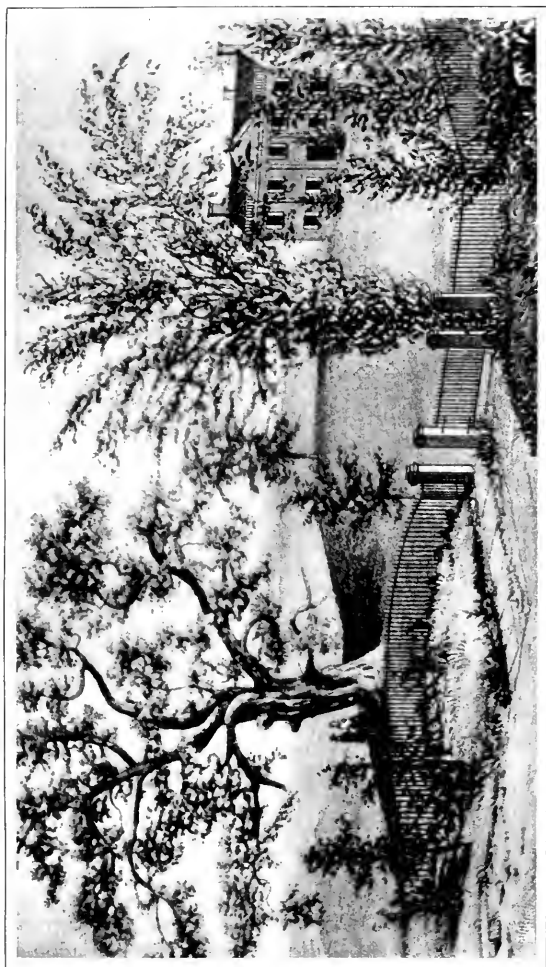
"Having a few years ago received from you an inquiry about Phelps lineage, I thought it might interest you, as a descendant from William Phelps the emigrant of 1630, to know that my son has written a novel, now advertised in *Harper* and other magazines, published by McClurg & Company of Chicago, entitled *The Bailiff of Tewkesbury*.

"The real Bailiff of Tewkesbury of 1599, the father of William the emigrant, you probably

PAINTING FROM THE PHELPS HOUSE AT TEWKESBURY
Original at Brick House



THE CHARTER OAK, AND THE HOUSE OF GOVERNOR GEORGE WYLLYS
1638



WILLIAM PHELPS

WILLIAM PHELPS,³²⁴ the emigrant of 1630, was one of the magistrates¹ of the Connecticut Colony, "which had power over life, liberty, and property, such as no body of officers since their day has been intrusted with."²

"After much opposition from the authorities of the Massachusetts Colony, William Phelps and his brother George³ and a company of about sixty others, including men, women, and children, set forth from Dorchester on the 15th of October, 1635, on their toilsome and tedious journey of two weeks for a new home on the Connecticut. Most of them were on foot, driving their cattle before them, the compass their only guide through the wilderness, with its mountains to be climbed and its streams to be forded, beginning and

have record of. The novel will probably be out in a few days. I have not read the proof-sheets or manuscript and know nothing of its interest or value.

"The name of Leigh North also appears on the title-page. This is the *nom de plume* of his wife, who suggested the name and has aided him a little in the writing.

"Respectfully yours,

"(Signed) C. E. PHELPS."

As to the claims of relationship between Tewkesbury Phelps and John Phelps, one of the secretaries of the court that tried Charles I, and of connection with the family of Cromwell's wife, see A. T. Servin's *Phelps Family of America*, Vol. I.

"John Phelps, who dwelt on Nether Tyne in England, the son of Francis Phelps, who died in the reign of Edward IV, left with other issue at his decease Anthony, William, and John.

"John Phelps became private secretary to Oliver Cromwell, and in the print which has been preserved of the trial of Charles I, is represented as serving in the capacity of clerk of the court on that occasion." (This print of the picture of the trial of Charles I may be found in the British Museum, Nalson's *Record of the Trial of Charles I* (1668), and a copy of the same is herewith shown.)

"John Phelps was a prominent man in the party to which he had attached himself, as is amply proved by the records of his time. He was registrar of the Committee for Plundered Ministers, and had chambers in the Old Palace, in which the Committee sat. On October 14, 1652, he was appointed a clerk to the committee of Parliament which had been named to confer with deputies from Scotland. . . . He had purchased the manor and royalty of Hampton Court, on the banks of the Thames, part of the inheritance of the Crown, with which those who were then in power arrogated to themselves the right to deal. But this property, in every way so desirable, was not to remain with John Phelps, for the first among them, Cromwell, the Lord Protector, had set his heart upon it, and his wish must be gratified.

"Not long before the overthrow of his party, an order in Parliament was made May 13, 1659, that £50 be given to John Phelps for his services as Clerk of Parliament."—*Phelps Family of America*, by Oliver Seymour Phelps and A. T. Servin.

¹ The Senate or Upper House in Connecticut was formerly styled House of Magistrates, and consisted usually of six to eight members. (See *Wolcott Memorial*.) At first there appear to have been four magistrates. See plate at p. 114.

² *Memorial History of Hartford*, by Trumbull.

³ Richard Phelps, another brother, had gone to Barbados, where he died unmarried.

STOKES RECORDS

ending each day with songs of praise and with fervent prayer. The scene was as strange as it was new in the solitudes of the unbroken wilderness through which their journey led. William Phelps, and a part at least of his company, set themselves down at Windsor, where he established himself for life."¹

The Rev. JOHN WOODBRIDGE,⁶⁷² father of the emigrant JOHN WOODBRIDGE,³³⁶ was rector of the parish of Stanton, Wiltshire,² and a minister "so able and faithful," says Cotton Mather in his *Magnalia*, "as to obtain an high esteem among those that knew the individual worth of such a minister." He died in 1637. His wife was SARAH PARKER,⁶⁷³ daughter of Rev. ROBERT PARKER, a learned English divine, and a daughter "who did so virtuously that her own personal character would have made her highly esteemed if a relation to such a father had not further added to the luster of her character."³

Rev. JOHN WOODBRIDGE,³³⁶ the emigrant, my great-great-great-great-great-grandfather, was sent to Oxford when he had finished school, and remained there until the Oath of Conformity came to be required of him. In 1634 he came to New England in the ship *Mary and John*, in company with his uncle, Rev. Thomas Parker. In 1639 he married MERCY,³³⁷ daughter of Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.⁶⁷⁴ He was ordained at Andover, 24th October, 1645, this being one of the earliest, if not the earliest, of the regular ordinations in New England. He returned to England in 1647 with his wife and family, was chaplain to the Parliamentary commissioners who treated with the king at the Isle of Wight, and was afterward minister at Andover, Hants, and Barford St. Martins, Wiltshire, until he was ejected at the Restoration. In 1663 he was driven by the Bartholomew Act from a school he had established at Newbury, England, and in the same year returned to New England.

Cotton Mather says of Rev. JOHN WOODBRIDGE³³⁶: "He was a great writer, a great scholar, and a great Christian, and a pattern of goodness in all the successive stations he was called to fill."

¹ The *Phelps Record*, by Dudley Post Phelps (Syracuse, 1885).

² Stanton St. Bernards, six miles from Devizes, not Stanton Fitzwarren, near Highworth.

³ Cotton Mather in *Magnalia*.

PAPER SIGNED BY THE FOUR MAGISTRATES OF THE
COLONY OF CONNECTICUT

From the original in the Connecticut State Library

The document has no date, but was written probably in the summer of 1661

The filing on the back is in a modern hand, as follows:

1661

Magistrates attest yt
Mr. Talcott is Treasurer of
Connecticut Collony and order'd
to pay 1st Govr Winthrop £500
sterling in provisions, &c.

Wee whose names are underwritten being Magestrates of this Colony of Conecticut doe hereby declare and testify to all whom it may concerne that Capt John Talcot is ye Treasurer for the said Colony of Conecticut and that he had spetiall order from ye Generall Court of the said Colony to signe and deliver a Letter of Credit to ye Right Worshipll John Winthrop Esqr and Governor of the Aforesaid Colony to ye value of ffive hundred pounds sterling to be paid in Provisions or such usuall pay of this Countrey for which he shal charge Bills for ye Treasurer of this said Colony of Conecticut and that the said Treasurer hath order upon ye Receipt of any Bills from ye Right Wossll John Winthrop Esqr for ye said sum or any part thereof to make due and ful payment thereof according to ye Tenour of ye said Bills.

Samll Willys
Mathew Alyn
William Phelps
Richard Creal

Wee whose names are vnderwritten being
Magistrates of this Colony of Connecticut doe
humbly declare and Testify to all whom it may
concerne that Cap^t John Talbot is y^e Treasurer
for the said Colony of Connecticut and that he
had speciall order from y^e Generall Court of the
said Colony to signe and deliver a Letter of Credit
to y^e Right Worshipp^t John Wintthrop Esq^r and
Governor of the aforesaid Colony to y^e value of
five hundred pounds Sterling to be paid in ex-
ceptions or such other way of this Country for which
he shall thare Bills to y^e Treasurer of this said Colony
of Connecticut and that the said Treasurer hath order
upon y^e Receipt of any Bills from y^e Right Wors^{hip}
John Wintthrop Esq^r for y^e said Sum or any part
thereof to make due and full payment thereof
according to y^e Tenour of y^e said Bills.

Sam^l W^m T^r

W^m Phelps

William Phelps.

Richard Crandall



WYLLYS MANOR-HOUSE

Fenny Compton, Warwickshire, England

Part of old walls still remain. Owned (1884) by Christ Church, Oxford,
and Archdeacon Holbeck of Banbury

WYLLYS MANOR-HOUSE

Fenny Compton, Warwickshire, England

Old walls of east wing of house now (1884) remain

REV. TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE

His son, TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE,¹⁶⁸ was born 13th January, 1656, at Barford St. Martins, Wiltshire, and came to New England with his father in 1663. He graduated at Harvard College in 1675,¹ became minister of the First Church in Hartford, Conn., and served as its pastor for forty-six years and three months.

He was one of the ten principal ministers of the Connecticut Colony named as trustees and authorized in 1699 to found a college in Connecticut.² He was a fellow of Yale from 1700 to 1732, and was offered the rectorship after the resignation of Rector Cutler in 1732.³ He was also a prominent member of the Saybrook Convention in 1708. He was largely concerned in the political affairs of the colony.

Obituary notices of TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE¹⁶⁸ are contained in the *New England Weekly Journal*, 15th May, 1732, and in the *Boston News Letter*, 22d May and 8th June, 1732. One of these says:

"He was a learned, well accomplished and grave Divine. His natural and acquired endowments in conjunction with his steady Piety, Prudence, Zeal and Faithfulness in his Lord's Work, rendered him truly great, a star of the first Magnitude. . . . He was remarkably eminent for Faithful Patience and Meekness and an holy Indifference to the Things of the World. He had also an happy evenness of Temper, and was adorned with all social Virtues whereby his conversation became sweet and amiable; was Courteous and Obliging to all, had a generous Heart and Liberal Hand; was very desirous of Peace, many differences he healed and many contending parties he reconciled. . . ."

TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE,¹⁶⁸ your great-great-great-great-great-great-grandfather, married Mrs. MEHITABLE⁴ (WYLLYS) FOSTER,¹⁶⁹

¹ His brother, Benjamin Woodbridge, was the first graduate of Harvard.

² See in Vol. II, under heading "Timothy Woodbridge," a particular account of his connection with the founding of Yale, where his descendants have been prominent.

Before 1767 the graduates were ranked according to the social standing of the families represented.

Woodbridge graduates and their standing.

1724, Ashbel Woodbridge,	2d	in class of 18
1726, John Woodbridge,	5th	" " " 23
1732, Timothy Woodbridge,	7th	" " " 23
1734, Dudley Woodbridge,	2d	" " " 14
1736, Diodate Woodbridge,	1st	" " " 19
1740, Benjamin Woodbridge,	3d	" " " 21
1763, Samuel Woodbridge,	2d	" " " 42
1765, Timothy Woodbridge,	4th	" " " 47
1766, Dudley Woodbridge,	12th	" " " 37

In 1887 Yale College became Yale University. See p. 187.

³ See Vol. II, Appendix B.

⁴ Mehitable Wyllys, before her marriage to Rev. Timothy Woodbridge of Hartford, had been married twice: first to Rev. Daniel Russell, son of Hon. Richard Russell of

STOKES RECORDS

granddaughter of Governors WYLLYS⁶⁷⁶ and HAYNES.⁶⁷⁸¹ This marriage of my ancestors united the distinguished families of DUDLEY, HAYNES, WOODBRIDGE, and WYLLYS.

My grandmother, OLIVIA (EGLESTON) PHELPS,¹¹ was descended from BAGOT EGLESTON,³⁵² who came to America with Winthrop. BAGOT EGLESTON³⁵² was born in England in 1590, and came from Exeter in Devonshire. He married MARY TALCOTT,³⁵³ sister of John Talcott, before leaving England. They were fellow-passengers with WILLIAM³²⁴ and GEORGE PHELPS³²⁰ in the ship *Mary and John*, which sailed from Plymouth, England, 20th March, 1630,² and carried one hundred and forty passengers. The name appears on the register as

Charlestown, Mass.; he graduated at Harvard in 1669, and was a Congregational clergyman, and died 4th January, 1679, at Charlestown. After the death of her husband she was married, in 1680, to Rev. Isaac Foster, who graduated at Harvard in 1671, was settled as the fifth minister at Hartford, Conn., and died 20th August, 1682. After Mr. Foster's death his widow married as her third husband Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, born at Barford St. Martins, in England, son of Rev. John Woodbridge; he graduated at Harvard in 1675, and was the sixth minister of Hartford.

My sister Caroline writes:

"There is, I think, no doubt but the name Mehitable Wyllys should be Mabel. Miss Talcott, who is considered a very reliable authority, writes me it should be so written, and there would be a natural reason for this, it being the name of the girl's grandmother, *Mabel Harlakenden*."

Mehitable and Mabel appear to have been considered different forms of the same name. The Harlakenden mural tablets in the church at Earls Colne show both forms. I suppose she came to prefer the name Mabel, perhaps as more fashionable.

Her grandmother, wife of Governor Wyllys, was a prominent social leader. I have heard that, when she came into church, people used to stand up, either out of respect to her rank, or to see the imported hats she wore.

¹ The Royal Descents of Rev. Timothy Woodbridge and his wife of Hartford, Conn. (from Browning's *Americans of Royal Descent*):

EDWARD III, King of England, had
Prince Lionel, m. Elizabeth Burgh, and had:
Philippa, m. Edward, Earl of Marche, and had:
Elizabeth Mortimer, m. Henry Percy, and had:
Elizabeth, m. John, Lord Clifford, and had:
Thomas, Lord Clifford, m. Joan, and had:
Maud Clifford, m. Sir Edmund Sutton, and had:
Thomas de Dudley, m. Margaret Threlkeld,
and had:
John Dudley of London, who had:
Roger Dudley of Northamptonshire, who had:
Gov. Thomas Dudley, m. Dorothy, and had:
Mercy, m. Rev. John Woodbridge, and had:
Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, m.

EDWARD III, King of England, had
John, m. Katherine Swynford, and had:
Joan, m. Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, and had:
Richard, Earl of Salisbury, m. Alice, and had:
Alice, m. Henry, Lord Fitz-Hugh, and had:
Alice Fitz-Hugh, m. Thomas Fienes, and had:
Thomas, Lord Dacre, m. Annie, and had:
Catherine, m. Richard Loudenoys, and had:
Mary, m. Thomas Harlakenden, and had:
Roger Harlakenden, m. Elizabeth, and had:
Richard Harlakenden, m. Mary, and had:
Mabel, m. Governor John Haynes, and had:
Ruth Haynes, m. Samuel Wyllys, and had:
Mehitable Wyllys, d. 1697.

² The *Mary and John* arrived at Nantasket 30th May, 1630. A few days later the passengers had effected a settlement at Dorchester, being thus about a month earlier than the rest of the Winthrop colony.

— DRAKE

Edward I
d 1307
Elizabeth Plantagenet
Margaret de Beaufort
Edward Courtenay
of Goderington, 2

"Roger le Drak held Thurford cum terrâ de la Wood of
Dertington, 31 Edw I (1303) and prior to this others of
this family held lands in Devonshire."

John Drake, of Exmouth, co Devon = Christiana, dau of
Henry IV (1413-22) John Billit, Esq. of

John Drake of Otterton = Christiana, dau. and heir
co of Devon of John Antage, Esq

John Drake, Esq. of = dau. of John Crewys
Otterton

John Drake, Esq of = Agnes, dau. of
Otterton John Redway, Esq

John Drake Esq of Ashe = Margaret, dau of John
and Exmouth, eldest son and heir Cole Esq. of Hill, Devon

John Drake, of Ashe and = Anne (or Ann) dau of
Exmouth, eldest son and heir, high Roger Grenville of
Sheriff of Devon, 1561/2 Showell, co. Cornwall

Sir Bernard Drake, = Gertrude, dau. of
knighted by Bartholomew Fortescue
Queen Elizabeth of Filleigh, co. Devon
1585

John Drake, Esq = Dorothy, dau. of William
of Ashe, eldest son Button of Talbot, Wilts.

Sir John Drake = Eleanor, dau. of Lord
of Ashe, d 1636 John Butler

Sir John Drake = Jane Young Elizabeth = Sir Winston
created baronet Drake Churchill
by Charles II of Sandwich,
1660. Co. glou

John Churchill, first Duke of Marlborough

CHART—

= Eleanor of Castile

met = Humphrey de Bohun
Earl of Hereford & Essex d 1321

un = Hugh Courtney, Earl of Devon
d 1303.

ay = Emmeline, dau. of Sir John
Dawney

Sir Hugh Courtney = Margt. dau of Sir
of Halescomb, co. Devon John Beaumont

Margaret Courtney = Sir Theobald Grenville
of Stow, co. Cornwall

Sir William Grenville = Philippa, dau. of William
Knight Lord Cornwall

Thomas Grenville = Elizabeth, sister of Sir
of Stow Theobald Georges Knight

Sir Thomas Grenville = Elizabeth Gilbert

Roger Grenville = Margart, dau. of Arch. Whittleugh
of Efford, Devon

Joane Drake = Walter Raleigh of
Fardell at Devon
who m. (2) Katherine
Champernon & had

Drake = Elizabeth, dau
of Humphrey
of Halescomb, Devon & Trideaux, Esq

Drake = Philippa, Denys
of Halescomb

Drake = Elizabeth
emigrant to
England
30
Rodgers

Sir Walter Raleigh

FOUNDERS OF NEW ENGLAND

"Baget Egleston, gentleman." He was a man of position and influence and was made a freeman of Dorchester in 1631.

The families from which ANSON GREENE PHELPS¹⁰ and his wife were descended were connected by marriage with most of the other principal New England Colonial families. The political power in New England was long confined to a few families.¹

Palfrey says, in his *History of New England*: "The founders of the commonwealth were Englishmen. Their emigration to New England began in 1620. It was inconsiderable until 1630. At the end of ten years more it almost ceased. A people consisting at that time of not many more than 20,000 persons thenceforward multiplied on its own soil, in remarkable seclusion from other communities for nearly a century and a half. . . . There is probably not a county in England occupied by a population of purer English blood than theirs."²

Hollister, in his *History of Connecticut*, says: "From actual examination it appears that four fifths of the early landed proprietors of Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor belonged to families that had arms granted to them in Great Britain."³

¹ The *Massachusetts Civil Lists*, by W. H. Whitmore (Albany, 1870), giving names and dates of appointments of all civil officers from 1630 to 1774, says:

"These lists will indicate clearly that prior to the Revolution the offices, if not the controlling power, were in the hands of a few families, and other investigations will show these families to have been closely allied by marriages."

² In the State Paper Office, London, is the following among the Colonial Records:

"1630. Names of the principal undertakers for the plantation of the Massachusetts Bay that are themselves gone over with their wives and children: John Winthrop, Governor, and three of his sons; Sir Richard Saltonstall and five children; Isaac Johnson, Lady Arabella, his wife, and Mr. Charles Fines, sister and brother to the Earl of Lincoln; Mr. Dudley, his wife and six children; Coddington and wife, and Mr. Revell."

Indorsed: "For the Rt. Hon. Lord Carlton."

³ In Vol. XLV of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* will be found the names of twenty-nine settlers, taken from the list of settlers named in Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, whose ancestors bore authorized arms and are recorded in the *Heraldic Visitations* of England, as follows:

Joseph Alsop	Edmond Fawkener	Herbert Pelham
Samuel Appleton	George Fenwick	Samuel Penhallow
Thomas Broughton	William Gayer	David Phippen
Obadiah Bruen	William Hanbury	Sir Richard Saltonstall
Rev. Peter Bulkley	Roger Harlakenden	William Snelling
Rev. Charles Chauncey	John Hunlock	Samuel Symonds
Leonard Chester	William Jeffrey	John Thorndyke
Rev. John Davenport	William Leete	George Willis
Humphrey Davie	Percival Lowle	John Winthrop
John Drake	Edward Palmes	

STOKES RECORDS

Governor WYLLYS ⁶⁷⁶ and Governor HAYNES ⁶⁷⁸ were the largest original proprietors of the Hartford Colony.

In the center of the Hartford Cemetery is a monument to the memory of the "Founders of Hartford" bearing the following names (the star indicates those who are my children's direct ancestors; many of the others are connections by marriage) :

*John Haynes	Samuel Wakeman	Richard Olmstead
Thomas Hooker	Jeremy Adams	Richard Risley
*George Wyllys	Richard Lyman	Robert Bartlett
Edward Hopkins	William Butler	Thomas Root
Matthew Allyn	Thomas Lord	John Wilcox
Thomas Welles	Matthew Marvin	Richard Seymour
John Webster	Gregory Wolterton	Benjamin Burr
William Whiting	Andrew Bacon	John Bidwell
John Talcott	John Barnard	Nathaniel Ely
Andrew Warner	Richard Goodman	Thomas Judd
William Pantrey	Nathaniel Richards	Richard Lord
William Westwood	John Pratt	William Kelsey
*James Olmstead	Thomas Birchwood	*Richard Butler
Thomas Hosmer	George Graves	Robert Day
Nathaniel Ward	William Gibbons	Seth Grant
*William Wadsworth	Edward Stebbing	*Thomas Spencer
John White	*George Steele	John Beysey
*John Steele	*George Stocking	William Pratt
*Thomas Olcott	Joseph Mygatt	*Thomas Bull
William Goodwin	William Bloomfield	William Holtan
*Thomas Stanley	William Hill	Francis Andrews
John Clark	William Hyde	James Cole
John Crow	John Arnold	*John Skinner
James Ensign	Arthur Smith	Thomas Hale
Stephen Post	John Maynard	Samuel Hale
Stephen Hart	William Hayden	*Thomas Olcott
William Spencer	Thomas Stanton	Thomas Selden
John Moody	John Hopkins	William Parker
William Lewis	Nicholas Clark	Samuel Greenhill
William Rusco	John Marsh	Ozias Goodwin
Timothy Stanley	Edward Elmer	*Thomas Bunce
Richard Webb	Richard Church	Clement Chaplin
William Andrews	Zachariah Field	Thomas Bliss
	Joseph Easton	

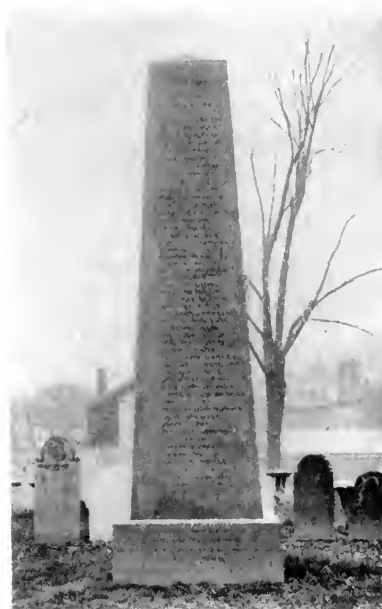
My mother attended the school of Rev. Eliakim Phelps (father of Professor Austin Phelps),¹ when Rev. Eliakim Phelps lived in Pitts-

¹ Rev. Eliakim Phelps lived to be an old man. I have on file a letter written by him April 3, 1876, and giving an account of supposed spirit manifestations at his house. See extract in Vol. IV, Appendix J.

Rev. Austin Phelps, D.D., born Brookfield, Mass., 7th January, 1820; married Elizabeth Stuart, 28th September, 1841. He married, second, Mary Stuart, sister of his first

MONUMENT ERECTED TO
THE FOUNDERS OF HARTFORD
In the Hartford Cemetery

WYLLYS MONUMENT
In the Hartford Cemetery





GROUP OF STONES
CALLED THE MINISTERS' GROUP
In the Hartford Cemetery

Entrance to ancient burying-ground at Hartford

HAYNES MEMORIAL GATEWAY

Presented, 1900, by the Misses Olivia E. P. Stokes and
Caroline Phelps Stokes of New York

GEORGE PHELPS

field, Mass., and she had a great fondness for that part of the country. Her ancestor, GEORGE PHELPS,¹⁹²¹ who arrived in Massachusetts in 1630 with Winthrop, was one of the ten men² appointed, 28th October, 1634, to order the affairs of Dorchester.³ He went to Windsor, Conn., in 1635, and removed in 1670 to Westfield, Mass., when it was the most western settlement of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He owned land in Dorchester and Windsor, and headed the list of land-owners holding confirmed titles in Westfield.⁴ He was one of the organizers of the first Massachusetts troop of horse, and had interesting adventures with the Indians.⁵ Much land in the neighborhood of Pittsfield and Lenox has long belonged to his descendants and to those of his brother William, who was a judge of the first Connecticut court.⁶ Phelps Brook is about half-way between Pittsfield and Lenox.

GEORGE PHELPS¹⁹²⁷ married first, in 1637, PHILERY RANDALL,¹⁹³ daughter of PHILIP RANDALL,³⁸⁶ from which marriage your mother⁸ is descended, and, second, 16th November, 1648, the widow FRANCES DEWEY,³²¹⁹ from which marriage I am descended.

wife. His eldest daughter is Elizabeth Stuart Phelps, the distinguished author, wife of Professor Herbert Dickinson Ward. Professor Austin Phelps graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, settled in Andover, Mass., and was for many years professor of theological science. He was descended from William Phelps, the emigrant.

¹ He was also ancestor of your mother.

² "In 1634 they chose ten men to order ye affaires of ye Plantation, namely Mr. Newbury, Mr. Stoughton, Mr. Wolcott, Mr. Duncan, Goodman Phelps, Mr. Hawthorne, Mr. Williams, Go. Minot, Go. Gibbs and Mr. Smith, and gave any seven of them 'power to make orders to bind ye inhabitants.'"—Drake's *Annals of Dorchester*.

Go. was the abbreviation then used for George. Washington so abbreviated his name. The same abbreviation was also used for Goodman.

The name George was not common in England until the time of George I, who was Baron of Tewkesbury before he was King of England.

⁸ See p. 113.

⁴ See note 1, p. 3.

⁵ "It is recorded that Mr. Phelps, returning from his work in Pochosic, coming to the fording of the Great River, when he saw three Indians in the river; as they were coming toward him, he considered his situation perilous, but clapped his hands and cried out, 'Here they are, my boys, we have them,' at which the Indians took the alarm and fled."—Barber's *Historical Collections of Connecticut*.

⁶ See p. 113.

⁷ A carved wood chest brought from England by George Phelps was in my possession, and was burned at the fire, April 25, 1903, in Shadow Brook coach-house, where it was stored to be sent to Brick House.

⁹ See dedication, p. v.

⁸ Thomas Dewey, Jr., stepson of George Phelps, was the ancestor of Admiral Dewey.

See *Life of Rear-Admiral George Dewey*, by A. M. Dewey (1898). This work contains many references to George Phelps.

George Phelps was Mrs. Frances Dewey's third husband. Her first husband was Joseph Clark, son of one of three brothers on whose gravestone was inscribed:

STOKES RECORDS

While mother and her sister Harriet (afterward Mrs. Charles F. Pond of Hartford) were at Professor Phelps's school, Pittsfield, they used to ride about the country. A letter from their mother, 3d June, 1828, tells of arrangement made for saddle-horses.

They afterward went to Miss Catherine Beecher's seminary at Hartford, where Miss Harriet Beecher, later Mrs. Harriet (Beecher) Stowe, author of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, was one of the teachers.

During their school term at Hartford, they lived in the family of Governor Ellsworth,¹ who was a warm friend of their father, and a distant relative. Governor Ellsworth's mother was Abigail Wolcott, a descendant of Henry Wolcott, the emigrant, who was great-great-great-great-great-grandfather of Grandfather Phelps.

In *Memories* my sister Caroline writes of our mother :

"The love of traveling was, I think, inherited from her father, and mother often referred to the delightful drives and rides they had together, when post-roads were in ordinary use in journeys through the country for business and pleasure. One of the first long trips mother talked of was made before 1828; and at that time, with one of her sisters, she followed on horseback the family traveling-carriage, making the journey from New York to Saratoga Springs in about ten days."

I well remember my mother telling me also of this trip. I think a Miss Tappen, a schoolmate,² rode the last part of the way with them. I think they went to Stockbridge and through Pittsfield. Mother told me that their riding-habits were arranged with strings so that they could be drawn up and used when walking to the spring in the morning.

In May, 1829, mother commenced attending Mrs. Holt's school in New York. One reason for this was that she might remain in New

"Here lie three Clarks; their accounts are even,
Entered on earth and carried up to Heaven."

The word "clerk" was then pronounced *clark*, as it still is in England.

¹ Son of Chief Justice Oliver Ellsworth. Governor Ellsworth married the eldest daughter of Noah Webster, lexicographer. Elizabeth, daughter of the emigrant Thomas Holcomb, married Josiah Ellsworth. These were great-grandparents of Oliver Ellsworth, formerly Chief Justice of Supreme Court of the United States, who was father of William W. Ellsworth, formerly Judge, and Governor of Massachusetts. Abigail, another daughter of Thomas Holcomb, married Samuel Bissell. Lieutenant-Governor Clark Bissell was descended from Thomas Holcomb, my grandfather's great-great-great-great-grandfather.

² Rev. Mr. Tappen was the minister at Pittsfield.

FIRST VISIT TO EUROPE

York until after her sister's wedding. In a letter, October, 1829, to Miss Emily Peck, daughter of Elisha Peck, grandfather's partner, mother writes of "a visit to Hartford, where Miss Willis and Miss Ensign were attending Miss Beecher's school," and adds, "I become every day more attached to Mrs. Holt."

I well remember grandfather's old canary-colored coach. It had a hammer-cloth box and was hung on C-springs, and had a place for the footman behind and steps folded up inside. It was kept with a cover over it in the coach-house, and was a favorite place to hide in when I was a small boy. I remember driving in it with grandfather and others to an entertainment at the Blind Asylum, of which he was president.

May 8, 1833, mother sailed from New York with her parents, her brother Anson and sister Harriet, in the ship *Roscoe*, for Liverpool. There were thirty-three passengers on board. While in London they had lodgings in Regent Street, corner Argyll Place. 15th July they were at Bristol; 25th July they went to the Continent. In this visit abroad she appears to have given considerable attention to seeing places that might have ancestral interest. She writes of visiting the tomb of Raikes and Stokesay Castle, and it is probable that she had heard of these places from Josiah Stokes, to whom she had been engaged, and who had died the preceding year.

She did much in the way of planning this trip, and in speaking of it, grandfather's letters repeatedly call her his pilot.

While in Europe she received the following letter from Mrs. Thomas Stokes:¹

"NEW YORK, August 7, 1833.

"*My dear and esteemed Caroline:*

"Your interesting letter I received with great pleasure. Its contents brought to my mind a variety of circumstances which I passed through in my voyage from London to America, but you had a much greater advantage: you were not subject to fear. Our passage, I believe, was six or seven weeks, with sickness and fears my constant companions. I must leave you to judge what were my feelings. I can truly say, the language of my heart was, Blessed America, happy land. I rejoice that you and your dear parents were mercifully preserved to reach your desired port, and to meet your loving sisters and family in good health. In some degree I enter into your feelings

¹ Letter in *Memories*, p. 61.

STOKES RECORDS

on the occasion. It must have been great joy to each of you. While at sea the ocean, when agitated by a severe gale, is awfully sublime, and is very beautifully described in the one hundred and seventh Psalm. I am frequently led to believe myself to resemble the troubled waves casting up mire and dirt; but what a consolation that He who calms the troubled ocean can say, Peace, be still! to the troubled mind!

"I expect you will make a visit to London before you return home. There is good preaching here; your papa and mamma, I am sure, will be much pleased. Tell Anson¹ I expect, when he returns home, to hear from him a particular account of what he has seen and heard. It will make an extra sheet, and it will be very amusing by the fire-side, hearing him recite a detail of his English news. Mrs. Colgate is making a visit to me. I have all the children and servant; they have been four weeks with me. I do not want for employment. Her health is much improved. Mary Gilbert's health is delicate; she mends slowly. There is no news for me to inform you of that you do not receive from your young friends. Mrs. Holt has called on me. Her mother is confined to her room in consequence of a hurt received in her hip from a fall. They make their home at Mrs. William Miller's. She has many trials. You will give my kind remembrance to Mrs. James, to your dear papa and mamma, and Miss Harriet. I hope it will not be very long before I have the pleasure of seeing and talking with them in Albion Place. Mrs. Gilbert sends her love to you and mamma and Mrs. James. Sarah Colgate requests me to leave a few lines for her to fill up, so I must conclude.

"Yours affectionately,

"ELIZABETH ANN STOKES."

Father had sailed from New York shortly before them,² and they met repeatedly abroad. I remember hearing my parents jokingly dispute as to which had followed the other about Europe.

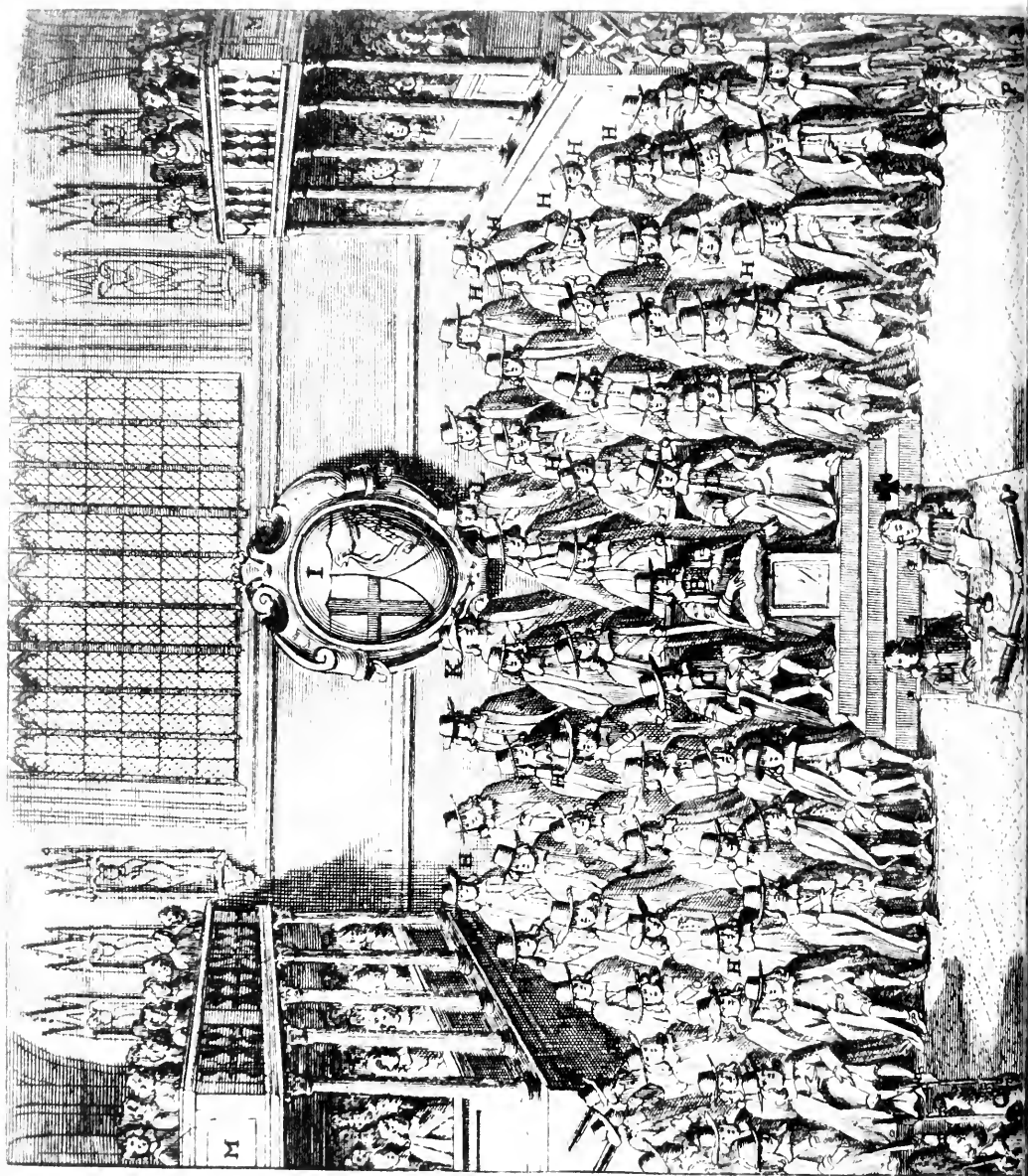
Mother gives in her diary accounts of a journey in 1834, with her parents and Messrs. Reed and Matheson,³ representing English Non-conformist churches, and of a visit to Philadelphia to attend the General Assembly; also of a journey, mostly by canal-boats, with her parents to Niagara, etc.: "July 1, 1834. Left New York for Niagara";⁴ also of attending the bicentennial celebration at Cambridge in 1836, and in August they were at Lebanon Springs. She mentions, February 23, 1835, that her sister Olivia Egleston Phelps was then at school at Bethlehem, Pa.

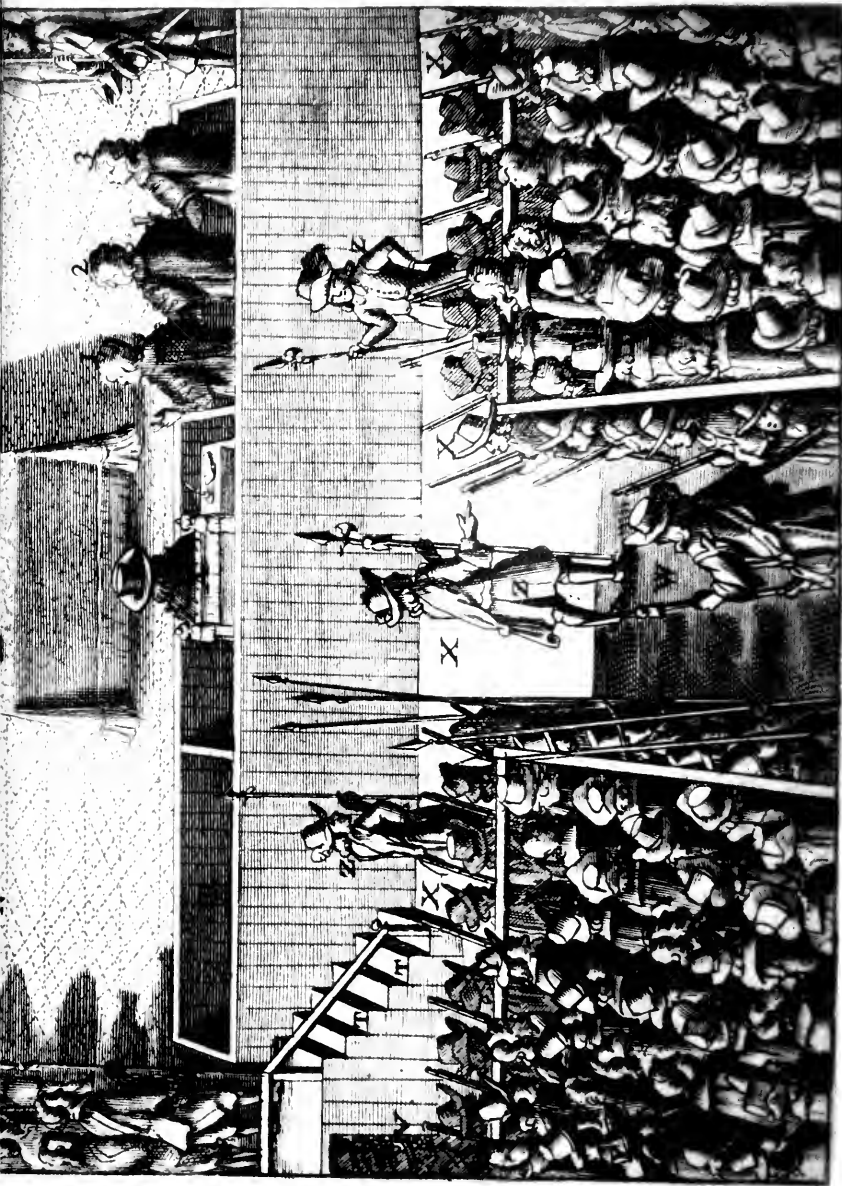
¹ My mother's brother.

² See p. 79.

³ See p. 213.

⁴ See letter in Vol. IV, Appendix J.





FROM NALSON'S RECORD OF THE TRIAL OF CHARLES I

In the British Museum

- A The King—sitting in a large elbow-chair covered with crimson velvet
- B The Lord President Bradshaw
- C John Lilie
- D William Say
- E Andrew Broughton
- F John Phelps
- G The table placed before said clerks whereon sometimes lay the Commonwealth's mace and sword of state or justice



